**LOPE DE VEGA  
*La Victoria de la Honra***

Personajes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| *DON ANTONIO* |  |
| *DON PEDRO, su padre* |  |
| *JULIO, criado* |  |
| *LEÓN, criado* |  |
| *DOÑA ANA, hermana de don Antonio* |  |
| *FRANCISCO, negro* |  |
| *ANTÓN, negro* |  |
| *TIZNADO, negro* |  |
| *SALUSCIA, vieja* |  |
| *UN ESCUDERO* |  |
| *MAURICIO* |  |
| *POZGAYA* |  |
| *UN ARRÁEZ* |  |
| *EL CAPITÁN BALDIVIA* |  |
| *DOÑA LEONOR, su mujer* |  |
| *DON JUAN* |  |
| *FINARDO, caballero* |  |
| *EL DUQUE DE ALBA* |  |
| *DOROTEA, esclava* |  |
| *UNA NEGRA* |  |
| *LOPE, lacayo* |  |
| *MIRABEL, músico* |  |
| *HERNANDO* |  |
| *HORACIO* |  |
| *RAMOS* |  |
| *UN ALGUACIL* |  |
| *EL ASISTENTE* |  |
| *MOZO* |  |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| **Acto I** | | | |
|  | | | |
| *Salen DON ANTONIO, vestido de juego de cañas y LOPE, lacayo de librea* | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Buenas suertes! | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tuyas son. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ser primeras maravilla. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy has dejado a Sevilla |  | | en eterna admiración, |  | | conozca el Rey los vasallos | 5 | | que tiene en Andalucía. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Brava fiesta! | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bizarría. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién pasea los caballos? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hernandillo y Antoñuelo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haz por tu vida llamar | 10 | | quien me venga a desnudar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mil años te guarde el cielo, |  | | que hoy quisiera que llevaras |  | | toda una negra por higa, |  | | masdiérate gran fatiga, | 15 | | si al cuello te la colgaras; |  | | aunque una dama sospecho, |  | | y morena de color, |  | | (pues los que tienen amor, |  | | llevan tu dama en el pecho) | 20 | | era la mejor de todas |  | | aquí para entre los dos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buen azabache por Dios, |  | | a mis galas acomodas, |  | | toma esa caña en barato | 25 | | del donaire de la higa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿qué quieres que te diga, |  | | si eres a ti mismo ingrato, |  | | pues hoy no pagas al cielo |  | | la belleza que te dio? | 30 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Estoy muy galán? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla Lope, que recelo |  | | que me pides la librea. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te debes de engañar, |  | | pedir y lisonjear | 35 | | de cualquier suerte que sea; |  | | una misma cosa son. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dirán de nuestras fiestas, |  | | si es que se ha llegado en estas |  | | a la mayor perfección, | 40 | | los señores castellanos |  | | que con el Rey han venido? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que las libreas han sido |  | | de príncipes sevillanos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bestia, ¿qué tienen que ver | 45 | | las manos y las libreas? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú divertirme deseas |  | | de lo que yo he menester, |  | | y yo traigo a la memoria |  | | lo que quiero que me des. | 50 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De eso tratemos después, |  | | que es como el fin de la historia, |  | | que aun agora estoy vestido, |  | | y no has andado también, |  | | que es justo que te la den. | 55 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿qué lacayo ha tenido |  | | tan espantoso tesón |  | | en el lado de su amo? |  | | Ves aquí porque desamo |  | | tu enfadosa condición, | 60 | | ¿entraste al toro jamás, |  | | que no le diese a tu lado |  | | dos cuchilladas? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni osado |  | | mirarle. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gracioso estás. |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Cuando te hirieron el bayo | 65 |  |  |  | | no di al toro tantas coces |  |  |  |  | | quel mismo Rey dijo a voces, |  |  |  |  | | ¿de quién es aquel lacayo? |  |  |  |  | | Y el Duque de Alba le dijo |  |  |  |  | | del hijo de un caballero, | 70 |  |  |  | | ¡mi huésped! Pues verle quiero, |  |  |  |  | | dijo el Rey, porque es buen hijo, |  |  |  |  | | y me agrada el verle dar |  |  |  |  | | pantuflazos a los toros; |  |  |  |  | | y el Duque dijo, entre moros | 75 |  |  |  | | le he visto yo pelear |  |  |  |  | | y es el mozo como un rayo. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú has bebido? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y tú conviene, |  | | cuando hace lo que debe |  | | un valeroso lacayo, | 80 | | tanta alabanza merece |  | | como el amo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MOZO | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | Guarda el toro. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Avisa Lope a ese mozo |  | | que el rüido me parece |  | | de toro que se soltó, | 85 | | no le mate algún caballo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo tengo de avisallo? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ves como te digo yo |  | | que eres un gallina? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte |  | | que entra en el patio de casa. | 90 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bestia por la calle pasa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MOZO | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | Guarda el toro. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haré una suerte. |  | |  |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vase, y entre DOÑA LEONOR con manto huyendo)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Favorecedme señores. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora mía, ¿qué es esto? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Abrid esa cuadra presto. | 95 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No marchitéis tantas flores |  | | como el cielo puso en vos |  | | que si el toro entrare aquí |  | | no os hará mal junto a mí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poneos delante, por Dios. | 100 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya le espero con la espada |  | | mas con tal ángel detrás, |  | | vos a mí me guardáis más |  | | que de mí seréis guardada. |  | | No viene, mas ya recelo | 105 | | por lo que debe de ser, |  | | si le es posible saber |  | | que me hace espaldas el cielo, |  | | por verle diera un tesoro. |  | | Aunque no acierto a guardaros | 110 | | pues por volver a miraros |  | | no veo si viene el toro. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Estando así entra el CAPITÁN BALDIVIA, la espada desnuda)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Entró una mujer aquí? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué lo queréis saber? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque es mi propia mujer. | 115 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues defendelda por mí, |  | | que yo con esto he cumplido. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y ella lo pudo escusar |  | | que bien se pudiera estar |  | | al lado de su marido. | 120 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si veo un toro furioso |  | | por una calle venir |  | | ¿he de esperar o he de hüir? |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale LOPE)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vive dios que era famoso |  | | y que le pegue al pasar | 125 | | una gentil cuchillada, |  | | mira cual traigo la espada. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien la puedes envainar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque no se entrara el toro |  | | que por ti pena me dio. | 130 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes el toro se entró |  | | de una mujer como un oro, |  | | sube a mi hermana y dirás |  | | que me envíe colación. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Voy. | | *(Vase)* | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De vuestra condición | 135 | | qué se puede decir más? |  | | Que obligación me ha de dar |  | | fuerzas para resistir |  | | siendo en la mujer hüir |  | | como en el hombre esperar | 140 | | con la espada, es un villano |  | | el hombre que viene huyendo, |  | | mas no la mujer corriendo |  | | los chapines en la mano. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando me matara a mí | 145 | | pudiérades vos temer |  | | no de mi lado correr |  | | y para entraros aquí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué me hicistes bajar |  | | tan presto de la ventana? | 150 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Salen LOPE y dos pajes, LEÓN y JULIO, con una salvilla de agua, paños de manos y colación)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A esta dama, que tu hermana |  | | vio, descolorida entrar, |  | | envía un búcaro de agua, |  | | y unos confites de azahar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bien que sabes trazar! | 155 | | ¡Qué bien que tu ingenio fragua |  | | un embuste una quimera! |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dirás que el toro fingí |  | | para que me entrase aquí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También dijo que os dijera | 160 | | que subáis señora allá |  | | y en su estrado descanséis. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy bien señora podéis, |  | | que sola mi hermana está. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo la besara las manos | 165 | | a no ser tarde. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No importa, |  | | coche hay en casa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Reporta. |  | | *(Aparte)* |  | | Estos cumplimientos vanos, |  | | que aunque es gente principal, |  | | no quiero sus amistades. | 170 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre tú me persuades |  | | a cosas que me están mal, |  | | ¿hame de comer a mí |  | | un caballero vestido |  | | de juego de cañas? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pido | 175 | | cosa injusta, Leonor? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues haz lo que tú quisieres. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No tomáis la colación? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El agua sí, que es razón |  | | ser medrosas las mujeres | 180 | | y quería sosegar |  | | la sangre. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Decir podría |  | | que no lo queda la mía. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas, ¿que te quieres quedar |  | | en esta casa esta noche? | 185 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya me voy que estoy helada. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si el esperar no os enfada |  | | ya vendrá señora el coche |  | | que está mi padre en la fiesta. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo os lo agradezco señor, | 190 | | basta el pasado favor. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi casa, señor, es esta |  | | si aquí me queréis mandar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En ella os debo servir, |  | | de aquí no habéis de salir. | 195 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo os tengo de acompañar, |  | | hola una capa. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eso no? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucha merced recibiera. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haraos mal desa manera. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse marido y mujer)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Fuese? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y el alma me lleva. | 200 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amargo estaba de ver |  | | que habías de enamorarte. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pasome de parte a parte. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tal suele el principio ser |  | | de las comedias, señor, | 205 | | luego verás que el galán |  | | se enamora, y que le dan |  | | en hora y media favor. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me espanto yo, que allá |  | | en breve tiempo suceda, | 210 | | para que escribir se pueda, |  | | pues aquí viendo se está, |  | | no la fábula y mentira; |  | | ¿que más breves pueden ser |  | | que lo que acabas de ver? | 215 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muévesme a risa y a ira, |  | | a risa de ver cuan presto |  | | te enamoras cada día, |  | | a ira de la osadía |  | | con que a decirlo te has puesto. | 220 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame ese barro, León, |  | | beberé para este fuego. |  | | Tú, Lope, síguela luego |  | | que me lleva el corazón. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Que la siga? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y te prometo | 225 | | la librea. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy volando. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ay, que me quedo abrasando. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile entretanto un soneto. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabes Julio tú por dónde |  | | puso aquel ángel la boca? | 230 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo el barro en torno toca, |  | | pues ya la señal se esconde, |  | | que con eso acertaras. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí pienso que sería, |  | | ay boca dichosa mía | 235 | | en qué puro cielo estás. |  | | A las reliquias que en distancia poca |  | | dejó la boca de mayor dulzura, |  | | pondré abrasada la que ya procura |  | | saber si en esta tierra el cielo toca. | 240 | | Alma de amores de aquel ángel loca, |  | | ya lo mortal del cuerpo os asegura |  | | el barro que tiñó su grana pura, |  | | presa en las perlas de su dulce boca. |  | | Amor, ya que te doy laurel y palma, | 245 | | ¡oh si mi boca aqueste barro fuera, |  | | y el agua el alma que me deja en calma! |  | | Porque mis labios en los suyos viera, |  | | y ella en el agua me bebiera el alma, |  | | que si fuego me dio, fuego le diera. | 250 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De cuántos años de amor |  | | dijeras más? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo he bebido |  | | gustoso, mas no he sentido |  | | templanza. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte, señor, |  | | que viene tu padre ya. | 255 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Julio, este barro me guarda |  | | como a los ojos, ya tarda |  | | Lope. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya, señor, vendrá, |  | | no te fatigues tan presto |  | | por una mujer casada. | 260 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conozco el alma turbada, |  | | en tanto temor me ha puesto, |  | | que aquí no valdrá decoro. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El oro es lindo alcahuete. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pero buen fin me promete | 265 | | amor que comienza en toro. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
|  | | |  |
|  | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse, y salgan caballeros con acompañamiento, DON PEDRO, viejo padre de DON ANTONIO, y el DUQUE DE ALBA)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parecerán a Vuecelencia fiestas |  | | de caballeros mozos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por mi vida |  | | que nunca yo las vi mejores que estas, |  | | ni escuadra en Alemania más lucida. | 270 | | Las damas por estremo bien compuestas, |  | | y dama toda la ciudad vestida |  | | de arcos triunfales, de lucidos versos, |  | | y de mil jeroglíficos diversos, |  | | esa puerta Real, y el lienzo todo, | 275 | | que hasta la de Trïana corre el muro, |  | | está adornado por gallardo modo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Sol que entró lo deja todo escuro. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes la luz del César le acomodo, |  | | para bañarla en resplandor tan puro; | 280 | | ¡qué bien llena de dones cualquier villa, |  | | se mira del contorno de Sevilla! |  | | Gandul, Cazalla y Alanís le ofrecen |  | | pan regalado y vino generoso, |  | | con las demás aldeas que enriquecen | 285 | | de sustento a Sevilla. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Era famoso |  | | el pintor que las hizo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien merecen |  | | ser ninfas deste río caudaloso, |  | | pues su belleza en forma están pintadas |  | | de frutas y de olivas coronadas. | 290 | | De espacio miro al Rey, y todos vimos |  | | este vistoso lienzo, y la elegancia |  | | de los versos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De espigas y racimos |  | | fertiliza su copia la abundancia, |  | | hoy a su Majestad la fiesta hicimos, | 295 | | que nos ha parecido de importancia. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El presente le diera maravilla |  | | a no ser de las manos de Sevilla. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desde que la ganó Fernando el Santo, |  | | no ha tenido, señor, más alegría. | 300 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El juego de hoy nos ha causado espanto, |  | | don Antonio ha mostrado valentía. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No merece, señor, que le honréis tanto, |  | | mas ya esta casa es vuestra, que no es mía, |  | | que pues un Duque de Alba posa en ella, | 305 | | ya no es mucho que salgan rayos della. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mañana quiero que beséis las manos |  | | los dos al Rey, que ya le tengo hablado |  | | para el hábito. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cielos soberanos, |  | | aumentad la salud, vida y estado | 310 | | deste Alejandro, que húngaros, germanos |  | | y flamencos en mar en tierra armado, |  | | llaman Marte Español. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo os guarde, |  | | y perdonad, que volveremos tarde. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando no hubiera tenido | 315 | | mi casa más honra que esta, |  | | queda en la más alta puesta, |  | | y en el más noble apellido. |  | | Toledo la honra, y puedo |  | | decir para maravilla, | 320 | | que no es casa de Sevilla, |  | | sino casa de Toledo. |  | | Y a mis armas quito della, |  | | estas tenga en cualquier parte, |  | | mas ya es la esfera de Marte, | 325 | | si está el Duque de Alba en ella, |  | | que es tan valiente español, |  | | que no de Dafne imprudente, |  | | mas del laurel de su frente |  | | está enamorado el Sol. | 330 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale DON ANTONIO ya desnudo, y JULIO con él)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿El Duque ha venido ya? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu padre vino con él, |  | | mas dice don Manuel |  | | que a Palacio volverá. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Antonio? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí señor. | 335 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven acá, dame esos brazos |  | | con los más tiernos abrazos |  | | que puede darte mi amor. |  | | Hoy has honrado mi casa, |  | | hoy has andado muy hombre. | 340 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien lo estaba de tu nombre |  | | a ningún estremo pasa, |  | | mas basta tu aprobación |  | | para que yo esté contento. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De mí es tenerla del viento | 345 | | por mi forzosa aflicción, |  | | más bien lo puedes estar, |  | | del Duque de Alba la tienes, |  | | galán fuiste y galán vienes. |  | | Dios te me deje gozar, | 350 | | no estuviera más contento, |  | | cuando hoy te viera casado. |  | | A Sevilla has admirado. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Amor te obliga. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto siento, |  | | ¡qué lindas suertes hiciste, | 355 | | y qué gentil cuchillada, |  | | que al toro de la lanzada |  | | por el cerviguillo diste! |  | | Ahora bien, esto es de padre. |  | | Dios te guarde. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y de mi vida | 360 | | ponga en la tuya. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué herida! |  | | Ha si hoy te viera tu madre, |  | | oye que con el contento |  | | de lo mejor me olvidé, |  | | el Duque de Alba, a quien dé | 365 | | el cielo inmortal aumento, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | me dice que al Rey habló, |  |  |  |  | | y que el hábito tendrás. |  |  |  |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para que le sirva más. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué tengo que esperar yo, | 370 | | sino morirme ese día? |  | | Antonio. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desde hoy, |  | | más que bien contigo estoy. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu vida es, señor, la mía. |  | | *(Vase DON PEDRO)* |  | | Tarde Lope, y camina mi deseo, | 375 | | que es como el tiempo que callando pasa, |  | | mucho tarda en saber sola una cosa, |  | | sino es que de ir al cielo fue rodeo. |  | | En la ribera de la mar me veo, |  | | puesto que playa tan desierta y rasa, | 380 | | el agua temo, y el amor me abrasa, |  | | ¿que haré sin norte que pasar deseo. |  | | en que tardan, peón, tus pasos viles |  | | para saber la casa de una dama? |  | | Mas guárdanla caballos, ayarfiles. | 385 | | Que mal se entabla el juego de quien ama, |  | | que en no siendo las tretas muy sutiles, |  | | la vida cuesta el mate de la fama. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| *(Sale LOPE)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Válgate Dios por mujer, |  | | y por celoso del diablo. | 390 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Perdiose? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En este vocablo |  | | lo puedes echar de ver. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Maldígate Dios borracho, |  | | ¿qué habías de hacer sino eso? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Parécete mucho exceso? | 395 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo tengo gentil despacho, |  | | muerto soy. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién te mató? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Tu descuido. | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo ha sido, |  | | porque la casa he sabido. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Buen Lope, ¿es muy lejos? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, | 400 | | ¿pero topa tu remedio |  | | en ser cerca? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, también, |  | | porque si se acerca el bien |  | | también se acerca el remedio, |  | | ¿es casa grande? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien cabe | 405 | | en ella tu pensamiento, |  | | aunque es encerrar el viento. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta, que este necio sabe |  | | al paraíso en el suelo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La vía láctea fui | 410 | | siguiendo, hasta que la vi |  | | entrar. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di presto en el cielo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Soy amante yo que tengo |  | | licencia para locuras? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Hay escaleras? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y escuras. | 415 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Patio grande? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego vengo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Búrlaste? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En efeto viene |  | | a llamarse. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonor. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los ecos tiene de amor, |  | | León por principio tiene: | 420 | | pero el dulce fin alivia |  | | el principio riguroso. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese habrá de ser su esposo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Capitán Baldivia. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué soldado es su marido? | 425 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que el hombre es indiano. |  | | | | | |
|  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi remedio está en tu mano. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca yo hubiera nacido. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Puede dejar de tener |  | | crïadas? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que enamorarme? | 430 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso puede remediarme, |  | | y el irla esta noche a ver, |  | | guíame Lope que adoro |  | | este ángel. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Negociarás, |  | | si en plato de plata das | 435 | | ciertos corazones de oro. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya topase en eso Lope, |  | | que a venderme estoy dispuesto. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A lo menos topa en esto, |  | | que más de un marido topes. | 440 | | | | | |
|  | | | |
|  | | |  |
|  | | | |
| *(Vanse, y sale DOÑA LEONOR*  *y DOROTEA, esclavilla)* | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En efeto, ¿no te holgaste? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Holgueme, holgué Dorotea |  | | pero no hay gusto que sea |  | | sin tragedia y sin contraste. |  | | Traíame el Capitán | 445 | | de la mano al tiempo cuando |  | | viene el vulgo voces dando |  | | «guarda el toro», y tantas dan |  | | que en soltándome la mía |  | | para moverla a la espada, | 450 | | me entré perdida y turbada |  | | en una casa que había |  | | en la calle principal, |  | | donde estaba un caballero |  | | mozo, acaso cuadrillero | 455 | | del juego. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ay, ¿fue eso igual? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sus caballos paseaban |  | | y él desnudarse quería; |  | | como que el toro venía |  | | gritos en la calle daban; | 460 | | púsome detrás de sí |  | | y esperole con la espada, |  | | mas fue diversa la entrada |  | | que entró el Capitán allí. |  | | Pesole de verme puesta | 465 | | al reparo de un mancebo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es para sus celos nuevo, |  | | mas, ¿qué le diste en respuesta? |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quel miedo la culpa tuvo, |  | | mas el con gran desatino | 470 | | me riñó todo el camino |  | | y muy enojado estuvo |  | | diciéndome que había muerto, |  | | indios, cocodrilos, fieras |  | | en las playas y riberas, | 475 | | del nuevo mar descubierto, |  | | y que supiera mejor |  | | de un torillo defenderme. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablan celos y amor duerme, |  | | pero nunca duerme amor. | 480 | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que del mozo sentí |  | | es que de verme admirado |  | | más que yo, estaba turbado |  | | yo del toro, y él de mí. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Tenía buen talle? | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estaba | 485 | | en traje que parecía |  | | bien contenta bizarría; |  | | y esto pienso que le daba |  | | al Capitán más enojos |  | | porque en la plaza esta tarde | 490 | | lo bueno, así Dios me guarde, |  | | puso en su talle los ojos. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé que sienta de ti |  | | pero quieres bien tu esposo. |  | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiérole, y aun es forzoso | 495 | | por lo que me importa a mí; |  | | es Baldivia principal, |  | | es honrado caballero |  | | con justa razón le quiero |  | | y le debo ser leal, | 500 | | sin otras causas contrarias |  | | a mi honor. |  | | | | | |
| *(Sale BALDIVIA, DON JUAN y FINARDO, amigos)* | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me canséis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿es bien que os acostéis |  | | en noche de luminarias? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por hoy me basta la fiesta, | 505 | | los dos os podéis holgar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no vais, no hay que tratar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedito; Leonor es esta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay quedito, que ya oí |  | | que las fiestas vais a ver. | 510 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con tu licencia ha de ser, |  | | porque no saldré de aquí, |  | | menos que con gusto tuyo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con amigos tan leales, |  | | seguros y principales, | 515 | | el mío Baldivia es tuyo, |  | | vete a holgar y vuelve presto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tus manos beso, mi bien, |  | | por besártelas también |  | | de veras, más que por esto; | 520 | | ponte en aquese balcón, |  | | verás algo de la fiesta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin verte no, sola esta |  | | es fiesta de mi afición. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  | | --- | | Dios te guarde. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para ti. | 525 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veis aquí donde ya voy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Huélgome a fe de quien soy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas por los dos que por mí, |  | | ¿dónde iremos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A la calle |  | | de las armas lo primero. | 530 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse los tres, y quedan DOROTEA y LEONOR)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En efeto el caballero |  | | tenía estremado talle. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Agora te acuerdas de eso? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiéresme hacer un placer, |  | | aunque te ha de parecer | 535 | | para tu recato exceso. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que sin que lo sientan, |  | | ni crïados ni crïadas, |  | | vamos a ver disfrazadas |  | | lo que de las fiestas cuentan, | 540 | | que el Capitán no vendrá |  | | más de dos horas después. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Estás loca? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y esto es |  | | locura? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjame ya, |  | | que me sacas de juicio. | 545 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No te has de holgar como todas?, |  | | ¿fueron prisión estas bodas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con el vino hablas de vicio, |  | | vete en buen hora mulata, |  | | no despiertes a quien duerme. | 550 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta merced has de hacerme. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si algún cuidado te mata, |  | | toma el rebociño tú, |  | | y vete a ver esas luces. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Señora. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hareme mil cruces, | 555 | | yo disfrazada, Jesús. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues hante de conocer, |  | | calla, que estás embobada. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | Déjame perra. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que en nada |  | | sepas jamás ser mujer. | 560 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues podría yo salir, |  | | y volver sin conocerme? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues no? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sabré atreverme. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Solamente puedes ir |  | | hasta el cabo de la calle, | 565 | | y luego te volverás. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hasta la calle no más, |  | | y aun plegue a Dios que lo calle. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si hará, que eres tú su espejo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame otra ropa peor, | 570 | | y ven, que no hubiera error, |  | | si no hubiera mal consejo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen DOÑA ANA, hermana de DON ANTONIO, y un escudero)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque atrevimiento ha sido |  | | a una mujer de mi estado, |  | | la noche ocasión me ha dado. | 575 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Justa disculpa has tenido, |  | | que no ha quedado en Sevilla |  | | dama, que por calles varias |  | | no vaya a sus luminarias. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué hermosa ha estado la orilla | 580 | | del Betis, con las que han puesto |  | | tantas naves estranjeras! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le han visto sus riberas |  | | tan adornado y compuesto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parece que las estrellas, | 585 | | cuales hondas retrataban, |  | | como en competencia andaban, |  | | deseando ser más bellas, |  | | otro cielo parecía |  | | el agua, y otra ciudad | 590 | | las naves. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su claridad |  | | a la del cielo excedía, |  | | y el hallarse las galeras |  | | en esta ocasión también |  | | lo fue, para que más bien | 595 | | pareciesen sus riberas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Notable es la confusión |  | | de la gente. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es tan notable, |  | | que no hay lengua que no se hable, |  | | todas diferentes son, | 600 | | hoy sí que ha sido Sevilla |  | | Babilonia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gente viene. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen BALDIVIA, DON JUAN y FINARDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El río lo mejor tiene. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ganola al muro la orilla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Brava dama! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si licencia | 605 | | puede aquesta noche dar |  | | de hablar honesto, y hablar |  | | como en la misma presencia |  | | de padre, hermano o marido, |  | | vuesa merced no se enoje | 610 | | de que un requiebro le arroje. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venga, y venga comedido, |  | | aunque si digo verdad, |  | | ¿cómo ya lo puede ser, |  | | si es necedad? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con mujer | 615 | | todo ha de ser necedad, |  | | pero ya la he dicho yo, |  | | cuando dicen que es forzosa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando un hombre se desposa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy por decir que no, | 620 | | o pesia la libertad |  | | que se pierde, y no se gana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paréceme que mañana |  | | me diréis la necedad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No estoy tan mal enseñado, | 625 | | a requiebros que os la diga. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que a escucharte obliga? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No más de haber comenzado, |  | | reniega tú de mujer, |  | | que una palabra escuchó. | 630 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vive Dios, que me obligó |  | | su estremado parecer, |  | | y que a no tener temor |  | | de ofender mi Leonor bella, |  | | hablara un rato con ella, | 635 | | desto que llaman amor, |  | | pesia tal, pues sois mancebos, |  | | ¿por qué no la requebráis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque donde vos estáis |  | | somos estudiantes nuevos. | 640 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, si un Capitán |  | | entre bárbaros crïado |  | | de verter su sangre honrado |  | | por los Reyes que aquí están, |  | | os puede servir con oro, | 645 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | que ayer estaba en la mina, |  |  |  |  | | o con la plata más fina |  |  |  |  | | del antártico tesoro, |  |  |  |  | | mandadme, sin que penséis |  |  |  |  | | que perderéis vuestro honor. | 650 |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo os lo agradezco, señor, |  | | que lo que sois parecéis, |  | | pero mi necesidad |  | | no se estiende a vuestra plata, |  | | porque pienso yo que trata | 655 | | cosas de más calidad. |  | | La noche, las luces della, |  | | las fiestas, la encamisada |  | | me sacó de mi posada, |  | | mas no a quedarme sin ella, | 660 | | voyme con licencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De quién? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  | | --- | | Del reloj. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿soy yo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, por cierto, que vos no, |  | | que habláis cortesano y bien, |  | | y con vos me detuviera | 665 | | si fuérades castellano, |  | | que probar mi ingenio humano |  | | con los divinos quisiera. |  | | Quizá por esto salí, |  | | y he sido tan desdichada | 670 | | que me vuelvo a mi posada, |  | | sin que se acuerden de mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Caballeros han venido |  | | con el Rey, harto gallardos, |  | | mas no son sayales pardos | 675 | | los que habréis visto y oído, |  | | en verdad que hablan también |  | | en esta lengua que hablamos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre novedad buscamos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tenéis buen gusto, hacéis bien. | 680 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  | | --- | | Ya me voy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo con vos, |  | | que sola a peligro vais. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con el término obligáis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Irán más? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vengan los dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien podéis creer, señora, | 685 | | que con los tres vais segura. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No he visto tanta hermosura. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y Leonor? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdone agora. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen con grande grita negros y negras con adufes, guitarras y sonajas, cantando los dos)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOS DOS | |  | | --- | | *(Cantan)* | | Aquisá que no sapériro, |  | | aquisá, | 690 | | Aquisá señol Cupilo, |  | | aquisá, aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIZNADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voto andioso verrarero |  | | que sa Sinvilla la Reina |  | | de cuantas civilidades | 695 | | turo lo mundo rodea. |  | | Mal años para Madrillos, |  | | para Cúrdoba e Tuledas, |  | | Valadulid en Castillas, |  | | y en Capalonas, Valencias. | 700 | | No mira tú, ¿cuánta nave, |  | | cuánto del barco y galera, |  | | cubrimo Guadalquivir |  | | de mil luminarias llena? |  | | ¿No mera como Trïana | 705 | | satura llena de hoguera, |  | | que parece que a Sinvilla, |  | | queremo mear pajuela? |  | | No mira Antón Tatayo, |  | | donde lo siñolo quema, | 710 | | a bellacos luteranos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANTÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vivan Dioso que manlegra |  | | agoranputan judío, |  | | que está en la Castilla tiembra |  | | de vel el fogo que hacemo, | 715 | | que para sun culo piensa, |  | | bellaco nunca han quemado |  | | a cabeza de bayeta, |  | | que creemo a pie juntilla, |  | | cuanto mandamo la Iglesa. | 720 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Toca, toca guitarrita |  |  |  |  | | Francisquillo de Tejera, |  |  |  |  | | que ha venido el Rey Filipo, |  |  |  |  | | alegramonenglo y nengla. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen DOÑA LEONOR, y DON ANTONIO tras ella)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues vais sola mi señora, | 725 | | en qué os ofende quien llega |  | | a defenderos no más. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiero vuestra defensa, |  | | perdióseme cierta esclava; |  | | pero bien sabré sin ella | 730 | | ir a mi casa, que ha días |  | | que falto de la maesa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay luz de mis ciegos ojos! |  | | y, ¡ah mariposas que vuelan |  | | a abrasarse en esas luces, | 735 | | vos sois, vos mi bien aquella |  | | que hoy entró huyendo del toro |  | | en mi casa, ay Dios! Si fuera |  | | tan solamente en mi casa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | Pues, ¿dónde? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | En mi alma. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tenga, | 740 | | téngase vuesa merced, |  | | que a quien tanto honor profesa |  | | como yo, no es cosa justa |  | | decille palabras tiernas. |  | | Ya no vio la calidad | 745 | | de mi marido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRANCISCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hola nengla |  | | ¿a qué aguarda, que non baila? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Tocan y bailan)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A que toca la pandera. |  | | *(Canta)* |  | | Aquisá que no sapériro, |  | | aquisá, | 750 | | Aquisá señol Cupilo, |  | | aquisá, aquisá, |  | | aquisá como entre flore. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá dormido amore. | 755 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá dentro en Sivilla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá quien mata y mira. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. | 760 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la porta de Trïana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá quien mata y sana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La nengla como unan flore. | 765 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que non si pone colore. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La cara tiene di plata. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. | 770 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque calza paragata. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dama pone solimane. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No la quiere lo galane. | 775 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Negla tiene fresicura. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No así male que aunque cura. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. | 780 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquiso que no sapériro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá senol Cupililo. |  | | Aquisá, aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parece que más atenta | 785 | | estáis a un baile, en efeto, |  | | de bárbaros que a mis quejas, |  | | tiernos y dulces requiebros. |  | | Mirad, señora, que haber |  | | permitido el alto cielo | 790 | | que a mi casa y a mis brazos |  | | os entrárades huyendo; |  | | es para que no dudéis |  | | de que ha sido su concierto |  | | el que me obliga a adoraros, | 795 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | el que me fuerza a quereros. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digáis eso señor, |  | | que no es posible que el cielo |  | | concierte las voluntades |  | | para tan malos deseos. | 800 | | Casada soy, ¿qué queréis? |  | | Voluntad ya no la tengo, |  | | de mi marido soy toda, |  | | a estar por casar yo creo |  | | que me obligara ese talle, | 805 | | mas digo de lo que quiero, |  | | por lo que me importunáis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora mía, bien veo |  | | que os canso y que os importuno, |  | | mas, ¿qué he de hacer si me muero? | 810 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En dos horas? Brava cosa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En dos horas, y ¡aun en menos! |  | | ¿En un instante no mata |  | | un rayo a un hombre, pues vemos |  | | que le tiene hecho ceniza | 815 | | antes de acabarse el trueno? |  | | Pues, ¿por qué si del amor |  | | es más que el rayo el incendio, |  | | no me ha podido abrasar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FRANCISCO | |  | | --- | | Canta negla. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toca neglo, | 820 | | aquisá lo Rey Filipo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Démosle cazoneflito. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y su camarón con lima. | 825 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guisemos casolan prima. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y su cervina con haba. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. | 830 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo Duque de Almadrava. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Le fresco atuneenvialla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y para por la mañana. | 835 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hacemo unan poleada. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y pinone cada día. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. | 840 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De la culunfuturía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá que no sapériro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquisá, aquisá. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen BALDIVIA, DON JUAN y FINARDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bizarra mujer por Dios! | 845 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es de lo bueno de España. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que esta es hija de don Pedro? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y de don Antonio hermana, |  | | darala su padre en dote |  | | treinta mil escudos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta | 850 | | para llevar esa cruz |  | | que del matrimonio llaman. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vos os podéis ya quedar, |  | | pues llegáis a vuestra casa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay señor!, que el Capitán | 855 | | es este. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estraña desgracia! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, ¿no es Leonor aquella |  | | con un rebociño? Para, |  | | para, ¿qué es esto Leonor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desde la ventana estaba | 860 | | mirando este negro baile, |  | | cayóseme una arracada, |  | | llamé, no me respondieron, |  | | bajé a la puerta a buscalla, |  | | hanla cogido estos negros, | 865 | | y es canalla tan bellaca, |  | | que no me la quieren dar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ah negros, los de la danza, |  | | ¿qué es del diamante que aquí |  | | se le cayó a aquella dama | 870 | | en una arracada de oro? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRANCISCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué diamante o qué diamanta? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El arracada les digo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NEGRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Arraca las inora horala, |  | | ¿he esamos puyas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ah negros, | 875 | | venga luego el arracada, |  | | o la danza de panderos |  | | se les volverá de espadas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hago que no me voy? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Éntrate Leonor en casa, | 880 | | que bien escusar pudieras |  | | bajar de noche a buscarla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por no te dar pesadumbre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas en esto me la dabas, |  | | ¿qué hacía aquel hombre aquí? | 885 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando yo bajé pasaba. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  | | --- | | Éntrate ya. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te enojes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea negros, ¿en qué tardan? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FRANCISCO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si a lo neglo o a la negla, |  | | algún billaco o billaca | 890 | | dice que samos ladrones, |  | | ni habemos visto arrancalas, |  | | voto al hijo de mi abuelo; |  | | que mente como tacaña. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  | | --- | | Sacude. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Córtale un brazo. | 895 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIZNADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para esamputa branca, |  | | que no hablara desansorte, |  | | si trujéramosipalas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejaldos por vida mía, |  | | que otra cosa más pesada | 900 | | me da pesadumbre aquí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es el de la pluma y capa, |  | | ¿yo le echaré de la calle? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta noche es reservada |  | | por confusa, no es razón; | 905 | | que acaso otra cosa aguarda; |  | | yo me entro a acostar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él mismo con los dos vaya. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Queréis que le conozcamos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si a quien le tocaba calla, | 910 | | ¿quién os mete en eso a vos? |  | | Venid, que hoy la feria es franca. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ha cielos en qué me vi! |  | | ¡Qué tristes principios daba |  | | a la historia de mi amor, | 915 | | si aquella industria no halla |  | | un ingenio de mujer! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale LOPE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién va? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien no acaba |  | | de conocer que eres loco; |  | | ¿qué haces en esta casa?, | 920 | | ¿qué quieres en esta puerta?, |  | | ¿qué pides a esta ventana, |  | | hoy no viste esta mujer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Sí, Lope. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿que te matas? |  | | ¿Quieres que esta noche sea | 925 | | tuya, viendo que la guarda |  | | el propio honor que a las luces |  | | vence diamantes, montañas, |  | | mares, alcabuces, picas, |  | | pertrechos, fuegos y espadas? | 930 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ido me hubiera por Dios; |  | | mas ¡ay! que sola sin guardas, |  | | sin peligros y sin montes |  | | en la calle de las armas |  | | la hallé luego que te fuiste, | 935 | | y me oyó tiernas palabras, |  | | vine a su casa con ella, |  | | y cuando a su puerta estaba, |  | | vino el marido y me vio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Hubo industria? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y qué gallarda! | 940 | | dijo que bajado había |  | | a buscar una arracada, |  | | que estando viendo unos negros |  | | con panderos y sonajas |  | | se le cayó de la oreja. | 945 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que mucho si te escuchaba? |  | | Las arracadas, señor, |  | | se hicieron para ser guardas |  | | de los oídos, que es puerta |  | | que llaman torno del alma, | 950 | | que no pienses que se hicieron |  | | de diamantes por más gala, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | mas porque fuesen más duras. |  |  |  |  | | Mira buen Lope si hablan. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira si el hombre la riñe. | 955 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien ama mujer casada, |  | | nunca la escuche de noche, |  | | vamos de aquí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué causa? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque pensara que riñen, |  | | y oirá tan dulces palabras, | 960 | | que le pese como a todos |  | | los que escuchan y se engañan. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aun eso quisiera oír. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un discreto confesaba |  | | tres cosas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y cuáles son? | 965 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No burlarse con espadas, |  | | no ver comer a señor, |  | | ni escuchar dos que se aman. |  | | | | |
| **Acto II** | | |
|  | | |
| *Salen DOÑA LEONOR y DOROTEA* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más fiestas se han publicado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo serán para mí, |  | | que desde que a verlas fui, |  | | tantos disgustos me han dado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras Felipe Segundo, | 5 | | su grandeza y Majestad |  | | ocupe esta gran ciudad, |  | | puerta del mar y del mundo, |  | | no las dejará de haber. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A sus fiestas y a sus lumbres | 10 | | igualan mis pesadumbres, |  | | y ansí no las pienso ver, |  | | quien tiene dicha las vea. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Desto te entristeces? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | que desde que te perdí, | 15 | | me he perdido, Dorotea. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que el Capitán |  | | me mata a celos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De quién? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De los aires que me ven, |  | | y el aliento que me dan, | 20 | | mira qué culpa he tenido |  | | de que un caballero loco |  | | pase, teniéndole en poco, |  | | por esta calle atrevido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿tiene celos dél? | 25 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conmigo no se declara, |  | | mas bien sé yo donde para |  | | todo el enojo crüel, |  | | que cuando un cuerdo marido, |  | | como el Capitán lo es, | 30 | | pierde el compás de los pies, |  | | y habla con otro sentido, |  | | cuando en la cama suspira, |  | | y en la mesa está pensando, |  | | con el cuchillo tocando | 35 | | en los manteles que mira, |  | | cabizbajo y mal contento, |  | | o son celos o no hay gusto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cualquiera enojo y disgusto |  | | será de ese pensamiento, | 40 | | porque mi señor te adora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué he hecho a aqueste mozuelo, |  | | que contra la ley del cielo, |  | | me sirve y me quiere agora? |  | | Yo soy casada y soy noble, | 45 | | será dar pasos atrás, |  | | que mientras me siga más |  | | pienso resistirme al doble, |  | | ¿no ves que puede costalle |  | | la vida? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los pocos años | 50 | | le disculpan. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son engaños; |  | | porque si él pasa mi calle |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | en el caballo de día, |  |  |  |  | | y la noche arrodelado, |  |  |  |  | | si atrevido y deslenguado | 55 |  |  |  | | requiebra mi celosía, |  |  |  |  | | cansarase el Capitán, |  |  |  |  | | y costarale la vida. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale HERNANDO, esclavo)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una mujer atrevida |  | | pienso que destas que van | 60 | | acompañando en Sevilla, |  | | o sea dueña alquilada, |  | | te quiere ver porfiada. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre, que no es maravilla, |  | | y tu hermano entra a avisarme | 65 | | luego que Baldivia venga. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A fe que ella te entretenga. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vendrá a pedirme y cansarme. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale SALUSCIA con manto y sombrero)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios aumente tu hermosura, |  | | y esos años dos mil años. | 70 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estas todas son engaños. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué limpieza!, ¡qué frescura! |  | | Bendiga tu casa el cielo, |  | | mas, ¿cómo no lo será |  | | si en ella una esclava está, | 75 | | que es la limpieza del suelo? |  | | Por la mi fe Dorotea, |  | | que a la Reina servir puedes, |  | | ¿qué escritorio a estas paredes |  | | iguala su taracea? | 80 | | Que ladrillos como grana, |  | | y que lustre de azulejos, |  | | parecen unos espejos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La dueñaza es Trujamana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siéntese madre, y dirá | 85 | | a lo que viene. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué boca |  | | de grana! El cristal de roca |  | | venciendo en el alma está, |  | | poco ganaré yo aquí |  | | con mis polvillos de dientes. | 90 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya te digo que te sientes, |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siéntate tú junto a mí, |  | | esto del cansancio es tacha |  | | de nuestra edad enfadosa. |  | | ¡Válgate Dios, y qué hermosa, | 95 | | bendígate Dios muchacha, |  | | Jesús! ¿Qué lustre y qué tez |  | | que te pones? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madre el río |  | | me afeita. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un resplandor mío |  | | creo que te di una vez, | 100 | | ya no me conocerás, |  | | pasa el tiempo mal pecado, |  | | a fe que es tu padre honrado, |  | | que me conociera más, |  | | lo que has crecido, ayer ibas | 105 | | con la almohadilla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No llore. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Todo es vino. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios mejore. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las viñas y las olivas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La bellacona mulata, |  | | ¡cómo se ríe de mí! | 110 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo madre? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no la vi, |  | | y no se acuerda la ingrata |  | | de aquel ungüento famoso, |  | | que la sarna le quitó, |  | | pues a fe que le hice yo. | 115 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ungüento? Cuento donoso; |  | | mire madre que sería |  | | para ser bruja. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No llegues |  | | a mis años, porque niegues. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diga presto, madre mía, | 120 | | lo que quiere, porque temo |  | | que no venga mi marido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí una pobre ha parido, |  | | que lo es hija con estremo, |  | | tiene padrino, y querría | 125 | | que tú lo fueses con él. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habla al Capitán, que dél |  | | pende la libertad mía, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | ¿qué traes aquí? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé, |  | | como eso tendrás acá, | 130 | | esto de comer me da, |  | | como ya la edad se fue, |  | | el gran Turco viene aquí, |  | | en estremo preparado, |  | | y en mil aguas destilado. | 135 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca tan claro le vi. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aqueste se ha de poner |  | | encima de la color. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | Nueva invención. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La mejor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mil cosas tienes que ver. | 140 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estos papelillos son |  | | secretos para mil cosas, |  | | que somos siempre achacosas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ay madre, ¿algún diaquilón |  | | que quite el color mulato? | 145 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fueras tú la que debías |  | | que te pusiera en dos días |  | | la cara como un retrato, |  | | más, dime hija, ¿no irás |  | | al bateo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿quién es | 150 | | el caballero? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Después |  | | sus calidades sabrás, |  | | que es el más lindo mancebo, |  | | más hermoso y bien hablado, |  | | más limpio y más estimado; | 155 | | porque es finalmente el cebo |  | | adonde pican agora |  | | las damas desta ciudad, |  | | aunque cierta voluntad |  | | le tiene enfermillo agora, | 160 | | anda descoloridillo, |  | | y sin gusto de un desdén, |  | | quiere y no le quieren bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues mucho me maravillo, |  | | que si es tan lindo, no sea | 165 | | querido quien lo es de todas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ha topado el pobre en bodas, |  | | mas yo pienso que pasea |  | | por esta calle mil veces. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Es su nombre? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Antonio. | 170 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oh vieja, al mismo demonio |  | | en los embustes pareces. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Miremos el azafate, |  | | deja madre de hablar desto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Descolorida te has puesto, | 175 | | no quieres que dél trate. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hay en este papelillo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La oración de santa Marta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Y esto qué es? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es cierta carta |  | | de aquel descolodrillo, | 180 | | toma, y mira lo que aquí |  | | te dice aquel desdichado |  | | que queda desesperado, |  | | muerto de amores por ti. |  | | *(Levántase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vieja o demonio, quisiera | 185 | | como el papel, mil pedazos |  | | hacerte entre aquestos brazos, |  | | sal de aquí, sal presto fuera, |  | | sal, que si saco un cuchillo |  | | del estuche. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí me deja, | 190 | | que yo cortaré a la vieja |  | | de la boca al colodrillo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALUSCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hija piedad, ay de mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Herístela? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A tu servicio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Por tu vida? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un beneficio | 195 | | de oreja a oreja le di; |  | | pero a fe que me ha pesado |  | | que hayas rasgado el papel. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí están las partes dél. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y las del dueño engañado | 200 | | te pudiera decir yo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres que te dé yo a ti |  | | lo que tú a la vieja? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | pero que te enojes no. |  | | Pasaba yo la otra tarde | 205 | | por casa deste galán, |  | | y un lacayo a lo truhán, |  | | entre discreto y cobarde, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | y con tal labia me habló, |  |  |  |  | | que en fin arriba subí, | 210 |  |  |  | | donde ese mozuelo vi. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El demonio te engañó. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En una cama acostado, |  | | bordada de fina tela, |  | | con valona o arandela, | 215 | | el rostrico perfilado, |  | | una almilla de color |  | | de nácar, de oro bordada, |  | | la cabeza en la almohada, |  | | todo enfermito de amor, | 220 | | los puños de la camisa |  | | levantados para dar |  | | muñecas de blanco azar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, que mueves a risa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los bigotes muy alzados, | 225 | | montante a la cabecera, |  | | y una jacerina y cuera; |  | | bravos retratos colgados, |  | | mucho olor, escritoritos |  | | con mil curiosos juguetes | 230 | | entre muchos ramilletes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Harasme reír a gritos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablome tierno, y habló |  | | en tu amor de tal manera |  | | que una piedra enterneciera, | 235 | | lloró en efeto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Lloró? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo te juro que le vi |  | | los ojos (no te alborotes) |  | | dar perlas a los bigotes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Por mí? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, sino por mí. | 240 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si se te hiciere camino |  | | Dorotea, le dirás |  | | a ese necio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Bien. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que más |  | | no siga tal desatino, |  | | y que es mal hecho inquietar | 245 | | a mujeres como yo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Dios machín la pegó, |  | | ya se quiere declarar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile que es un imposible |  | | el disparate que emprende. | 250 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El a lo menos no entiende |  | | que intenta cosa posible, |  | | sino que aquel picarón |  | | de Lopillo su estafeta, |  | | le anima, esfuerza e inquieta | 255 | | a seguir su pretensión. |  | | Y yo que no miro mal |  | | a este mismo descarado, |  | | me alegro de tu cuidado. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale BALDIVIA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No he visto descuido igual! | 260 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Señor viene. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hay señor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De Cádiz aquesta carta, |  | | que me ha de obligar que parta |  | | luego al instante, Leonor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escríbeme mi tío, | 265 | | que cuanto nos ha llegado |  | | tiene Ricardo embargado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Por dónde iréis? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por el río, |  | | por caminar esta noche, |  | | ¡Hernando, Hernando! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale HERNANDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor. | 270 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y aún es para mí mejor |  | | el barco que el mejor coche, |  | | a Cádiz voy, luego al punto, |  | | pon recado y fleta un barco. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sale flecha del arco | 275 | | como vos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tengo junto |  | | el crédito y el dinero |  | | de la suerte que sabéis, |  | | ¿qué he de hacer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy bien haréis, |  | | ¿cuándo en Sevilla os espero? | 280 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dentro de dos o tres días. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ropa os quiero aderezar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú no tienes que aguardar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Yo voy. | | *(Vase)* | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay desdichas mías! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué camisas hay lavadas, | 285 | | mulata, del Capitán? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cinco o seis, pero no están |  | | más de dos aderezadas. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse los dos)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | Ven presto. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De otra manera |  | | pensé yo que se tomara | 290 | | mi ausencia, aunque imaginara |  | | que de sola una hora fuera: |  | | ¡por la ropa tan ligera, |  | | y sin otro sentimiento! |  | | O lo causa el que yo siento | 295 | | de los celos de estos días, |  | | o las ignorancias mías |  | | fabrican torres de viento. |  | | No sé, que sombras cansadas |  | | de noche mis ojos ven, | 300 | | que no me parecen bien |  | | arrimadas y embozadas, |  | | si de mi sol son causadas, |  | | eclipsarele de modo |  | | que lo deje a escuras todo, | 305 | | mas que me da pesadumbre, |  | | pues sin ensuciar su lumbre, |  | | suele pasar por el lodo. |  | | Nace de mi grande amor |  | | aquesta necia sospecha, | 310 | | él es arco y ella es flecha, |  | | y el blanco mi propio honor, |  | | casta y honesta Leonor, |  | | este mozo es arrogante, |  | | luego no es bien que me espante. | 315 | | Mas justos son mis desvelos, |  | | que en aventuras de celos |  | | siempre el temor es gigante. |  | | Salgo de mi casa y veo |  | | a don Antonio en mi calle, | 320 | | mozo de gallardo talle, |  | | y de esta ciudad trofeo, |  | | una y mil calles rodeo, |  | | vuelvo y hallole a mi puerta, |  | | vengo de noche a hora incierta, | 325 | | y allí rebozado está, |  | | luego ocasión se le da, |  | | y mi deshonra concierta. |  | | Pero, ¿cómo puede ser, |  | | que el amor le dé ocasión, | 330 | | sabiendo la condición |  | | de tan principal mujer? |  | | Amor, ¿qué habemos de hacer, |  | | tener ánimo y partir? |  | | Decid, ¿podrémonos ir? | 335 | | Podemos, pues alto al barco, |  | | mas si con celos me embarco, |  | | ¿qué barco me ha de sufrir? |  | | Pues Leonor resolución |  | | mirad, que soy caballero | 340 | | y soldado, y que prefiero |  | | a vuestro amor, mi opinión, |  | | no os guardo, porque no son |  | | guardas con vos menester, |  | | la que se ha de defender | 345 | | vos sois, yo callo en efeto, |  | | que nunca dijo el discreto |  | | sus celos a su mujer. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen DON ANTONIO con una ropa y una banda, y LOPE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Qué romano o qué gentil |  | | a sus dioses ofreciera | 350 | | sangre como tú, ni diera |  | | tal precio a cosa tan vil; |  | | estas finezas no son |  | | de amante noble y honrado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bestia el haberme sangrado, | 355 | | no ha sido sin ocasión, |  | | amor es un mal de ojo, |  | | que entra por ellos al pecho, |  | | la sangre altera y sospecho, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | con más rigor que el enojo, | 360 |  |  |  | | luego no me negarás, |  |  |  |  | | que es justo sacarla luego; |  |  |  |  | | porque su desasosiego |  |  |  |  | | no corrompa la demás, |  |  |  |  | | y si de alguna caída | 365 |  |  |  | | se sangra aquel que cayó, |  |  |  |  | | ¿quién la ha dado como yo? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una historia muy sabida |  | | en un librillo leí, |  | | de Faustina enamorada | 370 | | de un gladiator, cuya espada |  | | fue del amor flecha allí, |  | | súpolo el Emperador, |  | | matole y diole a beber |  | | su sangre, que suele ser | 375 | | contra el veneno de amor. |  | | Si esto a ti te sucediera, |  | | con su sangre te curaras, |  | | y la tuya no sacaras; |  | | porque dices que se altera. | 380 | | ¡Ha mocedad o embeleco |  | | de la vida!, ¡ay desatino |  | | como este!, mas imagino |  | | que de celebro tan seco |  | | no puede agora salir | 385 | | secreto menos crüel. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí llega Mirabel, |  | | con él te puedes reír. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale MIRABEL, músico)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MIRABEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dícenme que estás sangrado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Caí Mirabel ayer. | 390 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No en la cuenta, porque a ser |  | | la sangre hubiera guardado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MIRABEL | |  | | --- | | Galán estás. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las sangrías |  | | adaman a los amantes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hay de nuevo que me cantes? | 395 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MIRABEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tonos y letrillas mías. |  | | *(Canta)* |  | | Mal conocéis al amor |  | | Leonor, |  | | mal conocéis al amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Doyte un abrazo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MIRABEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué? | 400 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Por la letra. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hasle tocado |  | | en la vena del cuidado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MIRABEL | |  | | --- | | Es Leonor. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El tuyo fue. |  | | *(Canta)* |  | | Mal conocéis el rapaz, |  | | que es blando y es porfiado, | 405 | | es terrible y regalado, |  | | y es rendido y pertinaz, |  | | en las guerras pone paz, |  | | y en las paces es traidor, |  | | mal conocéis el amor Leonor, | 410 | | mas conocéis el amor. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale JULIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una cierta no sé quién, |  | | con un manto y sombrerillo, |  | | el semblante de membrillo |  | | y el pisar de palafrén | 415 | | te quiere hablar en secreto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mirabel, adiós, adiós, |  | | y veámonos los dos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MIRABEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venirte a servir prometo, |  | | pero, ¿no hay algún argón? | 420 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dale diez escudos, Lope. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Reparelos. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MIRABEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando tope. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Siete y llevar? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MIRABEL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hago bien. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale DOROTEA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Está don Antonio aquí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Aquí estoy, perla. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vengo | 425 | | para gracias. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni yo tengo |  | | gracias, que desgracias sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Usan los que se han preciado |  | | de nobles y caballeros |  | | enviar tales terceros | 430 | | en casa de un hombre honrado, |  | | ¿dónde halló vuesamerced |  | | aquella vieja en cecina, |  | | retrato de Celestina? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Óyeme, y hazme merced | 435 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | de templar la justa pena |  |  |  |  | | con que vienes a reñirme, |  |  |  |  | | que estoy cerca de morirme, |  |  |  |  | | y pienso que de la vena |  |  |  |  | | la sangre se me ha soltado, | 440 |  |  |  | | Lope, Lope. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hay, señor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La alteración del rigor |  | | con que esta señora ha entrado, |  | | pienso, que la causa fue |  | | de soltarse la sangría. | 445 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A esto vienes? A fe mía |  | | que no es lo que yo pensé, |  | | ¡ay del pobre caballero! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Átame la venda bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Desmayaste? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué desdén! | 450 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Siéntate pues. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me muero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Nunca yo viniera haca, |  | | ah señor mío! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay Leonor! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que mujercilla mejor |  | | fingiera un desmayo allá. | 455 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Los ángeles como vos |  | | matan hombres deste modo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo tuve culpa de todo, |  | | y me ha pesado por Dios; |  | | Mas puédolo remediar, | 460 | | con deciros que mi amo |  | | no está en Sevilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si os llamo |  | | mi vida en que puedo errar, |  | | veisme aquí para serviros; |  | | ¿cuándo se fue? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No ha media hora, | 465 | | y díjome mi señora, |  | | que esto viniera a reñiros. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A deciros sospeché. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y desta noche a la calle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lope, ¿qué tengo que dalle | 470 | | a esta perla? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo que sé? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy a abrir mis escritorios, |  | | loco de contento voy. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y cómo en su gracia estoy? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya tenemos locutorios. | 475 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues ayer no me decía |  | | que era yo su perrigalgo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabe que ha de hacer hidalgo?, |  | | amainar volatería, |  | | que es conmigo moscatel. | 480 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y tu mosca en leche amores. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tengo yo muchos colores |  | | para frisarme con él. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su ánima de bayeta, |  | | ¿no sabe que soy Narciso | 485 | | de lacayos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya le aviso |  | | que conmigo no se meta, |  | | calle y déjese de voces. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú conmigo melindrosa? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que soy mula cosquillosa, | 490 | | y le daré cuatro coces. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra, que te quiere dar |  | | mi amo alguna cadena. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | No la quiero. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes es buena |  | | para llevarte a cazar. | 495 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oiga, en lo vivo me dio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Oiga ella. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oiga él, |  | | nunca liebres como él |  | | corren galgas como yo. |  | | | |
|  | |
|  |  |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen caballeros, DON PEDRO y el DUQUE DE ALBA)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Venís contento? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con merced tan grande, | 500 | | cómo puedo, señor, no estar contento, |  | | mil veces esos pies vuelvo a besaros. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quisiera que con vos, señor don Pedro, |  | | viniera don Antonio vuestro hijo; |  | | porque juntos besárades las manos | 505 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | como vos lo habéis hecho agora solo |  |  |  |  | | al Rey, pues su persona le agradaba, |  |  |  |  | | y a quien ha hecho esta merced supiera. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anda indispuesto todos estos días, |  | | y pienso que sangrado, a cuya causa | 510 | | no vino a acompañarme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿qué tiene? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Achaques de las fiestas habrán sido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los bríos de la edad tal vez se cansan, |  | | no hay cosa que al trabajo no se rinda, |  | | ¿dareisle estado agora? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso deseo | 515 | | mientras que duran las informaciones, |  | | que por ser aquí cerca, serán fáciles, |  | | trataré los conciertos de sus bodas, |  | | que ya tengo los ojos inclinados |  | | a cierta hermana de un amigo mío, | 520 | | con partes singulares de hermosura, |  | | nobleza, discreción y alguna hacienda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le daréis menos honrada prenda, |  | | metan luces. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya tienen prevenido |  | | todo lo necesario. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo os guarde, | 525 | | no me aguardéis después que vendré tarde. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Julio, Julio, ¿está aquí don Antonio? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  | | --- | | Fuera salió con Lope. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿de noche |  | | sale sangrado y guárdase de día? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  | | --- | | Bríos son de la edad. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llegue a la mía. | 530 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen DON ANTONIO y LOPE, con broqueles)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay calle, que en entrando en ti consuelas |  | | mi perdida esperanza!, ¡ay calle hermosa, |  | | que hueles a jazmines de Valencia, |  | | a azares blancos y a mosquetas bellas! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si fuera calle de Madrid, tú olieras | 535 | | azar, que olello por azar tuvieras, |  | | de una calle que llaman de Santiago, |  | | hay una enigma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿De qué modo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dicen |  | | que es de día jardín, de noche infierno. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque de día los guanteros, | 540 | | con ámbar y polvillos la perfuman, |  | | y de noche, de rejas y ventanas, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | con liquidámbar y otras mil conservas, |  |  |  |  | | que el campo de allí a un año vuelve en yerbas. |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Asómase a la ventana DOROTEA)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es don Antonio? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay Lope, que han abierto | 545 | | una ventana de aquel cielo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Dorotea? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy esclava tuya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hace aquella reina de belleza? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Quiere acostarse. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay Dios! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toma consuelo |  | | de que se acuesta sola. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más quisiera | 550 | | que fuera yo su esposo, y compañía, |  | | quiéresme hacer un bien, y ponme luego |  | | mil hierros, mil cadenas, mil prisiones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes tú con las tuyas me los pones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjame entrar, donde escondido vea | 555 | | como aquel ángel bello se desnuda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tú fueses tan cuerdo, que escondido |  | | estuvieses callando, hasme obligado |  | | de suerte con tu amor y con tus dádivas, |  | | que en su propio aposento te pusiera. | 560 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Plega a Dios, que si yo, si mis deseos, |  | | si mis pies, si mis manos, si mi boca |  | | se moviere jamás, que nunca tenga |  | | ventura en cosa que la mano ponga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo quito el aldaba de la puerta. | 565 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Entra Lope. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué haces? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya está abierta, |  | | ¿agora es tiempo de mirar en eso? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo te dé próspero suceso. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen LEONOR con un escudero)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque he de dormir sin gana, |  | | ya es hora de recoger. | 570 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vengo más que a saber |  | | lo que has de comer mañana. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca solas las mujeres |  | | nos solemos regalar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fresco vendrá de la mar, | 575 | | si de este regalo quieres, |  | | y en casa hay una perdiz. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Comprad lo que gusto os diere, |  | | y id con Dios. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él te prospere. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echad hola ese tapiz; | 580 | | la ocasión de desnudarme |  | | sola me incita a pensar |  | | cosas, que darlas lugar, |  | | bastaba para matarme, |  | | Válgate Dios por mozuelo, | 585 | | si le puedo echar de mí, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | cuando yo te hablé y te vi, |  |  |  |  | | pacífico estaba el cielo, |  |  |  |  | | bien me pareces, confieso |  |  |  |  | | para mí, que me agradara | 590 |  |  |  | | de tu talle y de tu cara, |  |  |  |  | | no siendo en mi honor exceso. |  |  |  |  | | Si yo casada no fuera, |  |  |  |  | | diera lugar a tu amor; |  |  |  |  | | pero casada mi honor, | 595 |  |  |  | | dice que te deje afuera. |  |  |  |  | | Perdona, y no estés enfermo |  |  |  |  | | de imposibles, pues te basta |  |  |  |  | | decir una mujer casta, |  |  |  |  | | que hablando en ti no me duermo. | 600 |  |  |  | | De qué sirven las sangrías |  |  |  |  | | que Dorotea me cuenta, |  |  |  |  | | no pongas sangre a mi cuenta, |  |  |  |  | | que no son heridas mías. |  |  |  |  | | Lástima tengo de ti, | 605 |  |  |  | | pero ¿qué te puedo hacer? |  |  |  |  | | Por allí siento toser, |  |  |  |  | | hola, ay Dios, ¿quién está ahí? |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale DON ANTONIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quién puede ser sino yo, |  | | el que es digno de la muerte. | 610 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¡Jesús! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi señora, advierte, |  | | que amor me enseñó y forzó, |  | | ya estoy aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy muerta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vesme aquí echado a tus pies. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cierta mi deshonra es, | 615 | | y mi desventura es cierta, |  | | hombre, ¿quién te puso aquí?, |  | | ¿eres por dicha hechicero? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un hombre soy que te quiero, |  | | y que me muero por ti. | 620 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi mulata me ha vendido, |  | | oh esclavos quien os desea, |  | | en lo que yo estoy se vea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Confieso que esclava ha sido; |  | | pero ese esclavo soy yo, | 625 | | que lo soy de tu hermosura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién hay que viva segura? |  | | Hombre, tu amor me mató. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De ser esclavo no huyó, |  | | tú sola mi dueño eres, | 630 | | tuyo soy, tú no me quieres, |  | | esclavo soy, pero cúyo. |  | | Ya estoy aquí, ya me ha dado |  | | fortuna aqueste lugar, |  | | sé querer y sé callar, | 635 | | sirviendo a quien me ha comprado. |  | | ¿A quién amor no obligó? |  | | Pues si tanto amor no pagas, |  | | aunque más favor me hagas, |  | | eso no lo diré yo. | 640 | | Ten piedad dulce bien mío, |  | | de este esclavo que te adora, |  | | amor me mandó, señora |  | | hacer este desvarío. |  | | Esto fue causa, que yo | 645 | | lo pierda por emprendello |  | | para no faltar a aquello, |  | | que cuyo soy me mandó. |  | | Que miras pues claramente |  | | se ve mi verdad en mí, | 650 | | tuyo soy y tuyo fui, |  | | y lo seré eternamente, |  | | mi dueño es el rostro tuyo, |  | | y es con él tanta mi fe, |  | | que nadie le ve y me ve, | 655 | | que no diga que soy suyo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A mi señor don Antonio |  | | me han vendido mis crïados? |  | | De vuestros justos cuidados |  | | no quiero más testimonio, | 660 | | que ver si me obedecéis; |  | | porque tratar de enojarme, |  | | ya veo yo que es cansarme, |  | | para que vos descanséis. |  | | No ha mucho que me habéis visto, | 665 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | no estaréis muy a la muerte, |  |  |  |  | | ni me doy por no ser fuerte, |  |  |  |  | | ni a vuestro amor me resisto, |  |  |  |  | | ni os despido, ni os recibo, |  |  |  |  | | ya estáis aquí presto es, | 670 |  |  |  | | amor lo ha de hacer después, |  |  |  |  | | corra el tiempo fugitivo, |  |  |  |  | | no me forcéis a disgusto, |  |  |  |  | | que bien me sabré matar, |  |  |  |  | | vos sois el que me ha de honrar, | 675 |  |  |  | | vos quien procure mi gusto. |  |  |  |  | | Salid de casa esta vez, |  |  |  |  | | que yo saldré a la ventana, |  |  |  |  | | muy rendida y cortesana, |  |  |  |  | | donde el amor sea jüez | 680 |  |  |  | | de la causa de los dos, |  |  |  |  | | y si hablando me vencéis, |  |  |  |  | | como es razón entraréis, |  |  |  |  | | que os quiero yo abrir a vos, |  |  |  |  | | ni es justo que a tal mujer | 685 |  |  |  | | fuerce un hombre por engaño. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien sé que intento mi daño, |  | | mas tengo de obedecer, |  | | mi amor es pura verdad, |  | | yo os amo, si es vuestro gusto, | 690 | | eso solamente es justo, |  | | señora, con Dios quedad, |  | | piérdase tal ocasión, |  | | todo se pierda, esto es hecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Obligado habéis mi pecho | 695 | | a más que honesta afición. |  | | *(Vase DON ANTONIO)* |  | | ¿Dorotea, Dorotea? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale DOROTEA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sé que me has de reñir, |  | | y desde perra decir |  | | hasta la cosa más fea, | 700 | | ¿qué quieres? Yo vi llorar, |  | | yo desmayar, yo razones, |  | | yo soy mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú me pones |  | | a donde me han de matar, |  | | ¿abriste? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya quedan fuera | 705 | | don Antonio y su lacayo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda me pierdo y desmayo, |  | | mi propia sombra me altera, |  | | ya no te quiero reñir, |  | | ya no me quiero quejar, | 710 | | mas tengo que remediar, |  | | que tengo que resistir, |  | | ¿qué hombre es este?, ¿qué haré yo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Agora después que es ido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La voluntad ha rendido; | 715 | | pero la persona no. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rendida la voluntad, |  | | que es del alma la potencia, |  | | quizá de más excelencia, |  | | pues manda la libertad | 720 | | del cuerpo no hay que hacer caso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablarle quiero en la reja. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él en la calle se queja. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues abre los marcos, paso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa es buena resistencia. | 725 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Mi obstinación contradices? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto me huele a perdices, |  | | somos mujeres, paciencia. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(DON ANTONIO y LOPE en la calle)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién sino tú pudo hacer |  | | cosa tan desatinada? | 730 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desnuda Lope la espada, |  | | mátame. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pudiera ser, |  | | viose tan gran cobardía |  | | solo en su aposento y todos |  | | dando ocasión de mil modos | 735 | | a tu amorosa porfía, |  | | y tú gallina salir; |  | | ¿por que ella te lo mandó? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Pude yo forzarla? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | pero intentarlo o morir, | 740 |  |  |  | | ¿querrías que te rogase? |  |  |  |  | | Advierte que las mujeres |  |  |  |  | | resisten a sus placeres, |  |  |  |  | | cuanto lo posible pase; |  |  |  |  | | pero en fin no son de piedra. | 745 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es verdadero mi amor, |  | | que con su loco furor |  | | estas calles desempiedra, |  | | muera, padezca, suspire, |  | | mi amor es honra, es verdad, | 750 | | es llaneza, es voluntad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es el rollo que te estire. |  | | Cuerpo de tal con el hombre. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(A la ventana LEONOR)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¡Ah caballero! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién es? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien os quiere hablar después, | 755 | | aunque el después os asombre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien antes su bien perdió, |  | | ¿qué tiene ya que esperar? |  | | Hacedme abrir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay tratar |  | | de abrir, la ocasión pasó, | 760 | | llegad cerca y hablaremos, |  | | que no es poco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muerto soy. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen BALDIVIA y HERNANDO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No pensaron vernos hoy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Presto negociado habemos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tan presto no saliera, | 765 | | esta jornada escusara, |  | | que a Sevilla en fin llegara |  | | el propio y nuevas me diera |  | | de que se desembargó |  | | mi hacienda en Cádiz. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | 770 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Gente, Hernando, en este puesto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente, que pienso yo |  | | que algún requiebro será |  | | desta mulata habladora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sospecho que es su señora | 775 | | la que a la ventana está. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | No lo creas. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya me han visto, |  | | y la ventana han cerrado, |  | | ¿quién será aqueste embozado?, |  | | ¿cómo mi infamia resisto? | 780 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lope, ¿quién es esta gente? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo sé, por Dios, señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Volverá a salir Leonor, |  | | luego que de aquí se ausente? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Téngolo por cosa cierta | 785 | | que la he sentido picada, |  | | que la mulata es taimada, |  | | y está acechando a la puerta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fingirme justicia quiero |  | | por no deslustrar mi honor | 790 | | para conocer mejor |  | | Fernando este caballero; |  | | ténganse al Rey. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nadie aquí |  | | le deja de obedecer, |  | | y más quien lo sabe hacer | 795 | | con la sangre que hay en mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alguacil de Corte soy, |  | | vengo con su Majestad, |  | | las armas manifestad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rendidas al Rey las doy; | 800 | | pero donde el Rey está |  | | es Corte, y así no hay queda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, pero el andar se veda |  | | sin que se sepa, ¿quién va? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Antonio Altamirano | 805 | | soy, ¿queréis más? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No señor, |  | | pero sería mejor |  | | el recogeros temprano, |  | | que esta casa donde habláis |  | | tiene dueño, que por Dios, | 810 | | que es tan bueno como vos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo pienso que os engañáis; |  | | porque a caso me paré |  | | a hablar con cierta mulata, |  | | porque en la calle me mata | 815 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | otra cosa que yo sé. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Idos, señor, a acostar, |  | | y mirad si ¿tenéis gusto |  | | que os acompañe? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es justo, |  | | yo os tengo de acompañar. | 820 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase DON ANTONIO y LOPE)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  | | --- | | Id con Dios. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Adiós. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós, |  | | maldiga Dios mi paciencia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues queda otra diligencia, |  | | sino es mataros los dos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llama a esa puerta, ¡ay de mí! | 825 | | que procuro informaciones |  | | cuando delante me pones |  | | lo que con mis ojos vi. |  | | Honra, ¿qué es esto?, ¿qué quieres?, |  | | ¿a qué aguardas?, ¿ya no ves | 830 | | lo que puedes ver después? |  | | ¡Esta fe guardan mujeres! |  | | ¡Esto en el mundo se usa! |  | | ¿Esto es honra?, ¿esto es lealtad?, |  | | ¿que con decir voluntad | 835 | | hallan la sombra y la escusa? |  | | ¿Esto Leonor te debía |  | | mi pura fe?, ¿mi amor? ¿tal, |  | | que al ser de alma inmortal |  | | juró que vencer tenía? | 840 | | Ha Dios, ¿quién fue aquel primero |  | | que el honor del hombre puso |  | | en la mujer, y dispuso |  | | que le limpiase el acero? |  | | No sé si te quiero mal; | 845 | | porque las cosas que veo |  | | queriéndote bien, no creo |  | | que no hay desatino igual, |  | | ¿llamaste? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya en la ventana |  | | mi señora respondió. | 850 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Abre Leonor, que soy yo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa diligencia es vana, |  | | vete con Dios caballero, |  | | y agradece que no pasa |  | | algún dueño desta casa, | 855 | | mientras a su dueño espero, |  | | que si él estuviera aquí, |  | | respetaras de otra suerte |  | | las puertas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Qué bien me advierte |  | | de lo que agora temí, | 860 | | ¿si lo finge por saber |  | | que soy yo? Pero no hará, |  | | amor de su parte está, |  | | como eso vendré a creer; |  | | por dicha este mozo loco | 865 | | la sigue como atrevido, |  | | necio por celoso he sido, |  | | teniendo a Leonor en poco. |  | | A mi bien yo soy, mirad |  | | que me vuelvo del camino, | 870 | | llegué a Coria, y allí vino |  | | un propio, oíd, esperad, |  | | no cerréis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay Dios!, ¿quién es? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestro esposo, mi Leonor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Jesús!, que vos sois señor, | 875 | | abre Constanza, hola Inés, |  | | Dorotea dónde estáis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las tres leguas he corrido |  | | por tierra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dichosa he sido, |  | | y en la resistencia más. | 880 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Éntranse, y queda BALDIVIA solo)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En duda de mis celos honra grave, |  | | mejor es inclinarme a mi sosiego, |  | | si los celos son lince, amor es ciego, |  | | y no quiere buscar lo que no sabe. |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Si voy seguro al puerto con mi nave, | 885 |  |  |  | | ¿quién me vuelve a la mar cuando ya llego? |  |  |  |  | | Pero, ¡ay de mí!, que si en el alma hay fuego, |  |  |  |  | | ¿qué importa que los ojos tengan llave? |  |  |  |  | | No son de hombre discreto estos oficios, |  |  |  |  | | aunque con el temor el honor lucha, | 890 |  |  |  | | que averiguar los celos por indicios, |  |  |  |  | | o sea con razón pequeña, o mucha, |  |  |  |  | | es como quien escucha por resquicios, |  |  |  |  | | que le pesa después de lo que escucha. |  |  |  |  | |  |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase, y salen DON JUAN y FINARDO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que vos venís con ese pensamiento | 895 | | en casa de don Pedro? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí le aguardo, |  | | que desde aquella noche arderme siento |  | | por doña Ana bellísima, Finardo, |  | | trató Leonardo aqueste casamiento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y qué le respondieron a Leonardo? | 900 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que don Pedro su padre quería verme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y ella por dicha a vuestro intento duerme? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé, mas sé que todos estos días, |  | | desde la noche que a su casa fuimos |  | | del Capitán Baldivia, y las porfías | 905 | | de su discreto proceder vencimos, |  | | mudo le ha dicho las razones mías. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ¿decir podremos que venimos |  | | a casaros Baldivia y yo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sospecho |  | | que muy presto se hará si no está hecho, | 910 | | don Pedro es este. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale DON PEDRO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile cuando venga, |  | | que tengo que le hablar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dadme esas manos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es el señor don Juan? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y el que desea |  | | honrarse de serviros. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Informado |  | | de vuestras partes he deseado veros, | 915 | | que tengo tanto amor a esta muchacha |  | | que quiero contentar también los ojos, |  | | como están de la fama los oídos. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy esto que veis, pero sospecho |  | | que lo que falto en esto, suplir pueden | 920 | | la voluntad de padres que he tenido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así es verdad, y que os volváis os pido; |  | | porque mañana en gradas o en la lonja |  | | os hablaré muy claro y sin lisonja. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué hora? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  | | --- | | Entre diez y once. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allí espero. | 925 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Hasle agradado? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temo que no agrado, |  | | porque el temer y amar corren parejas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Satisfecho presumo que le dejas. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse los dos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Corren los días, y el que ya los pasa, |  | | si es cuerdo el fin que ha de llegar previene, | 930 | | mira las prendas que en su casa tiene, |  | | que es bien partiendo, concertar la casa. |  | | Rómpese la coluna, mas la basa |  | | en pie se queda, y aumentarse viene |  | | el edificio que el honor contiene, | 935 | | sino es que el tiempo hasta el cimiento abrasa. |  | | Dos hijos tengo que me dan enojos, |  | | hasta que su remedio se concierte; |  | | porque son de mis ojos los despojos. |  | | Esto el partir y la razón me advierte, | 940 | | porque como los hijos son los ojos, |  | | conviene concertallos con la muerte. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale JULIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, aquí está un crïado |  | | de un indiano que a buscarte |  | | viene con cierto papel. | 945 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es hora ya de cansarme, |  | | di que te le dé y se vuelva. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  | | --- | | Voy. | | *(Vase)* | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay cosa que me canse, |  | | como negocios de hacienda, |  | | yo todo lo dejo aparte, | 950 | | el remedio de mis hijos, |  | | y mi sucesión se trate. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale JULIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este es, señor, el papel. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  | | --- | | Muestra. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Aquí estaba mi padre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leyendo un papel está, | 955 | | mira los gestos que hace. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Será cosa de dineros, |  | | que su avaricia es notable. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Antonio está en casa? Hola, |  | | ¿está Antonio en casa, pajes? | 960 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No me ves en tu presencia? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es posible que tú andes |  | | en pasos de hombre de bien, |  | | ¿quieres por dicha matarme? |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Si querrás, y lo peor | 965 |  |  |  | | habrá de ser que te maten, |  |  |  |  | | mira, mira este papel. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué papel? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escucha aparte |  | | y verás a que me obligan |  | | tus locas temeridades: | 970 | | “Cuando un hijodalgo, y tan honrado como yo llega a esto, bien creeréis lo que le obliga; don Antonio solicita una mujer virtuosa, que lo es mía, mandalde que no lo haga, que por vida del Rey que le he de disparar un arcabuz. El Capitán Baldivia”. |  | | ¿Qué te parece? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | este es un loco arrogante, |  | | que tiene celos del viento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo, mira lo que haces, |  | | que estas palabras y avisos | 975 | | no son de pecho cobarde, |  | | sino de quien tiene honra, |  | | y para no deshonrarse |  | | te previene desta suerte, |  | | por mi vida que no pases | 980 | | por su calle, que en sabiendo |  | | que has pasado por su calle, |  | | no has de estar más en Sevilla. |  | | Muy bueno ha sido cansarme |  | | en procurarte una Cruz, | 985 | | que ese lado izquierdo esmalte, |  | | y juntamente con ella |  | | tan altamente casarte, |  | | como concertado queda, |  | | para que tú cuando sabes | 990 | | los pasos que doy por ti, |  | | los des en hazañas tales. |  | | Este Capitán Baldivia, |  | | ¿quién es? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No puedo informarte |  | | más de que es loco y celoso. | 995 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues bien dices, eso baste, |  | | que de celos y locura, |  | | quién habrá que no se guarde, |  | | él avisa, en que no muestra |  | | que es loco, y con avisarte | 1000 | | ha cumplido con su honor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Qué bien sus locuras sabes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre allá desvergonzado, |  | | y el alcahuetejo infame |  | | del lacayo de Castilla. | 1005 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, señor, no soy notante |  | | de sus paseos y gustos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien, él almohace |  | | los caballos noramala, |  | | y ande allá con sus iguales; | 1010 | | él rece y sepa que es hombre, |  | | y que no hay hombre tan grande, |  | | que el polvo de un pistolete, |  | | a dos pasos no le alcance. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Perdido soy. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto es hecho, | 1015 | | que ya Baldivia lo sabe. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora adoro a Leonor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿A Leonor? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Aunque me maten. | | | |
| **Acto III** | |
|  | |
| *Salen DON PEDRO y DOÑA ANA, su hija* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En día de tanto gusto, |  | | y que ya el hábito puesto, |  | | Ana, tu hermano ha dispuesto |  | | mi vida a su aumento justo. |  | | Y más habiendo salido | 5 | | tales las informaciones, |  | | que sus calificaciones |  | | de tan nuevo honor han sido, |  | | no habiendo cosa que pueda |  | | darme cuidado o pesar | 10 | | para poder descansar, |  | | solo el casarte me queda. |  | | Es don Juan un caballero, |  | | Ana, de mucho valor, |  | | a quien pintara mejor, | 15 | | pero detenerme quiero; |  | | porque si este casamiento |  | | no se hace, no es razón |  | | que un padre sin discreción |  | | despierte tu pensamiento. | 20 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como siempre el blanco justo |  | | a que yo debo mirar, |  | | es pensar que te he de dar |  | | con obedecerte gusto, |  | | este, señor, ha de ser | 25 | | mi cuidado y pensamiento. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale DON ANTONIO muy galán con hábito de Santiago, y LOPE con vestido nuevo)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Contento estás. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué contento |  | | mayor pudiera tener, |  | | que haberme favorecido |  | | desde su reja Leonor? | 30 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que tú merezcas favor |  | | con hábito tan lucido, |  | | no es mucho, pero que a mí |  | | tantos favores me den |  | | de lo que a ti te está bien, | 35 | | por ir delante de ti, |  | | esto se ha de agradecer, |  | | vive Dios, que el de Santiago |  | | ha dado carta de pago |  | | a todo, tu envidia ayer. | 40 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Mi padre está aquí, señor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oh Antonio, Dios te me guarde, |  | | ¿qué habrás tenido esta tarde |  | | de cumplimiento y favor? |  | | Bizarro estás, logre el cielo | 45 | | tus años, y muchos viva |  | | aquel alba, donde estriba |  | | cuanto bien tengo en el suelo. |  | | Toledos somos desde hoy, |  | | ya no hijo Altamiranos | 50 | | con hechura de las manos |  | | del Duque. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su esclavo soy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bien que te honra el pecho |  | | Antonio esa roja espada! |  | | De ti no menos honrada, | 55 | | pues también ha satisfecho |  | | a la deuda en que te pone; |  | | ¡qué brava vuelta habrás dado |  | | a Sevilla! y ¡qué mirado!, |  | | Dios a tu madre perdone, | 60 | | que este fuera su gran día, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | mil bendiciones te doy. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo que como parte soy |  | | de tu sangre y tu alegría, |  | | tanta tengo de tu bien; | 65 | | parabién te doy Antonio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ana, ¿que más testimonio |  | | del bien que tu parabién? |  | | Todo este aumento es el tuyo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vete Antonio a descansar. | 70 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Dios te guarde. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Podré dar |  | | a la amistad lo que es suyo, |  | | en tanto que te desnudas, |  | | para ver a tu Leonor? |  | | Que los amigos, señor, | 75 | | en tus pruebas ponen dudas, |  | | si no vamos a probar |  | | cuatro o seis blancos, y aloques. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que a mi placer te provoques, |  | | no puede darme pesar, | 80 | | mas guarda un poco del seso, |  | | si esta noche has de ir conmigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que haré lo posible digo, |  | | para que no haya exceso, |  | | no hayas miedo tú que toque | 85 | | lo blanco a fe de andaluz, |  | | que por ser roja la Cruz, |  | | dicen que ha de ser aloque. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse los dos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No va tu hermano galán? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca tan galán le vi. | 90 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quisieras el novio ansí? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale JULIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un indiano Capitán, |  | | hombre de buena persona |  | | te busca. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  | | --- | | Di que entre. | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale BALDIVIA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo |  | | te guarde, y te dé en el suelo | 95 | | lo que tu nobleza abona. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Seáis, señor, bien venido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aparte os quisiera hablar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí os podéis retirar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este hombre he conocido; | 100 | | porque sin duda es aquel, |  | | que la noche que salí, |  | | cuando a ver las luces fui |  | | estuve hablando con él. |  | | Con mil honestos amores | 105 | | me acompañó muy cortés, |  | | en que yo pensé después, |  | | que en ausencias son mayores; |  | | pero nunca más le vi, |  | | sin duda, que él lo ha sabido, | 110 | | que se trata de marido, |  | | y no me pesara a mí, |  | | porque me agradó su talle, |  | | y su mucha discreción, |  | | gozando de la ocasión | 115 | | de hallarme sola en la calle, |  | | si él viene a pedirme a mí, |  | | perdone don Juan, que yo |  | | diré a todo el mundo no, |  | | y solo a mi gusto sí. | 120 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y como os digo, señor, |  | | en Flandes serví estos años, |  | | con tan justos desengaños |  | | de mi heredado valor, |  | | mas viendo que el pretender, | 125 | | es en la Corte morir, |  | | sin manos para subir, |  | | pues no lo son merecer; |  | | porque en Flandes con la espada |  | | se sube un muro, y en Corte, | 130 | | como es de papel sin corte, |  | | ni sube, ni puede nada; |  | | di al olvido memoriales, |  | | y en Indias tres mil desdichas, |  | | pasé por agua mis dichas | 135 | | a la tierra desiguales, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | porque si serví medré, |  |  |  |  | | y en menos tiempo volví, |  |  |  |  | | donde en un templo que vi, |  |  |  |  | | de paz la espada colgué. | 140 |  |  |  | | Este fue de una señora |  |  |  |  | | con quien yo vivo casado, |  |  |  |  | | honrada sí, soy honrado, |  |  |  |  | | que la adoro, y que me adora, |  |  |  |  | | hijos no tengo, aunque creo | 145 |  |  |  | | que hay sospechas deste bien, |  |  |  |  | | mas la envidia que también |  |  |  |  | | sigue el bien en que me veo |  |  |  |  | | ha interrumpido esta paz, |  |  |  |  | | con dar este caballero | 150 |  |  |  | | vuestro hijo en ser tan fiero, |  |  |  |  | | atrevido y pertinaz |  |  |  |  | | en solicitar su honor, |  |  |  |  | | y el que guardar solicito, |  |  |  |  | | que tras haberos escrito, | 155 |  |  |  | | como habéis visto, señor, |  |  |  |  | | y que pienso que le habéis |  |  |  |  | | reñido como es razón |  |  |  |  | | a costa de mi opinión |  |  |  |  | | me ha obligado a lo que veis. | 160 |  |  |  | | No quise otra vez fiar |  |  |  |  | | cosa que tanto me importa |  |  |  |  | | de un papel o razón corta, |  |  |  |  | | antes os quise obligar, |  |  |  |  | | con que viendo mi persona, | 165 |  |  |  | | por ella me hagáis merced, |  |  |  |  | | y ansí este aviso tened |  |  |  |  | | por último. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A quién perdona |  | | la fortuna solo un día? |  | | ¿Cuál hombre alegre amanece, | 170 | | que sin mudanza anochece |  | | del bien que tener solía? |  | | En notable obligación, |  | | señor Capitán os quedo, |  | | encarecerla no puedo | 175 | | con igual demonstración; |  | | vuestra persona y valor |  | | también por su parte obliga |  | | a que enternecido os diga |  | | estas palabras de amor. | 180 | | Pluguiera a Dios que a doña Ana |  | | entrárades a pedirme, |  | | y a honrarme sin persuadirme |  | | a cosa tan cierta y llana, |  | | como el valor y nobleza, | 185 | | que tan lisamente abona |  | | vuestra gallarda persona, |  | | mas pues ya la suerte empieza |  | | a trocarme en tal disgusto |  | | el hábito de Santiago, | 190 | | que fuera más justo pago |  | | de vuestro servicio justo, |  | | que no de la liviandad |  | | de Antonio. Yo a quien me toca |  | | sabré enfrenalle la boca, | 195 | | quitarle la libertad, |  | | y si él os diere más pena, |  | | haced en mí lo que en él. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Importa mirar por él, |  | | y que a una sangre tan buena | 200 | | correspondan las costumbres; |  | | yo no he de sufrir, señor, |  | | burlas con mi propio honor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haced cuenta que en las lumbres |  | | de mis ojos queda puesto. | 205 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi honor pongo en vuestras manos, |  | | que de mancebos livianos |  | | suele ser tan descompuesto, |  | | con esta medio envainada, |  | | que ayer casi la saqué | 210 | | para lo que hacer pensé, |  | | vuelvo a sosegar la espada |  | | templada, que no querría |  | | si mi afrenta satisfago, |  | | que la roja de Santiago | 215 | | fuese blanco de la mía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  | | --- | | ¿Vuestro nombre? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Capitán |  | | Baldivia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quejaos de mí |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | si él os enojare aquí. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas a vos os culparán | 220 | | si sus livianos placeres |  | | yo con la espada corrijo; |  | | porque vos no hallaréis hijo, |  | | y yo hallaré mil mujeres, |  | | que si yo me satisfago, | 225 | | lo que no permita Dios |  | | de la sangre de los dos |  | | haré una Cruz de Santiago. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto es ser padre, esto es tener contento |  | | con gustos de los hijos que se pagan, | 230 | | no a siete no, sino cien mil por ciento; |  | | *(DON ANTONIO y LOPE de noche)* |  | | Antonio, Antonio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diles que nos hagan |  | | la cena presto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya se te adereza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué bienes puede haber que satisfagan, |  | | si del placer es sombra la tristeza? | 235 | | Yo te prometo que sin sombra tanta |  | | el mismo Sol perdiera la belleza; |  | | tu sinrazón, tu liviandad me espanta, |  | | habiéndote reñido una locura, |  | | ¿qué Circe es esta que tu gusto encanta, | 240 | | si la edad es disculpa por ventura, |  | | es la insigne Sevilla alguna aldea? |  | | No hay otro entendimiento ni hermosura, |  | | si amar es fuerza, ¿cuándo fuerza sea? |  | | Es bien solicitar una casada | 245 | | que la defensa de su honor desea, |  | | pues ¿cómo aquel papel tuviste en nada, |  | | escrito con tan justo atrevimiento, |  | | que por la pluma le escribió la espada? |  | | Ahora bien, no respondas, que no intento | 250 | | satisfación aquí, ponte unas botas, |  | | no has de estar en Sevilla ni un momento. |  | | ¿Así mis blancas canas alborotas? |  | | Ya me muestran tu sangre ajenas manos, |  | | por las señales de Santiago rotas, | 255 | | ¿qué bien no desharán mozos livianos? |  | | Andaos a procurarles casamientos, |  | | mientras procuran casamientos vanos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no sé yo tus pensamientos |  | | en calzarte luego presto aprisa, | 260 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | años siglos se me hacen los momentos, |  |  |  |  | | ya no aquel hombre por papel me avisa, |  |  |  |  | | en persona ha venido, ¿qué pretendes? |  |  |  |  | | Pues no es aviso para echarle en risa. |  |  |  |  | | Voy a sacar dinero. |  |  |  |  | | *(Vase)* |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya lo entiendes. | 265 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Que Baldivia le habló? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿no lo escuchas? |  | | Paciencia y barajar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí me enciendes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora con amor y temor luchas, |  | | que no es tiempo de cuentos, que es un necio |  | | quien se quiere mojar por pescar truchas; | 270 | | mujeres hay, señor, de todo precio, |  | | los límites se gozan los maridos, |  | | que no es justo a su honor hacer desprecios, |  | | vistamos catorcenos mal tundidos, |  | | que dar la vida por un gusto loco, | 275 | | no es para cuerdos, si de amor vencidos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La vida, y aun el alma tengo en poco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Estás en ti, ¿qué dices? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me pierdo |  | | cuando en las cosas de aquel ángel toco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabes lo que decía, si me acuerdo, | 280 | | uno destos que llaman los sutiles? |  | | Aunque en esto, por Dios que andaba cuerdo, |  | | con la experiencia de sus gustos viles, |  | | que eran ángeles todas las mujeres, |  | | del modo que lo son los albañiles, | 285 | | fabrican un andamio cual tú quieres |  | | fundar en mil palillos de esperanzas, |  | | y en tres o cuatro tablas de placeres |  | | descompone un suceso las balanzas |  | | del peso en mal secreto fabricado, | 290 | | y en crïados amigos de mudanzas, |  | | o porque su marido fue avisado, |  | | cae el andamio, y viene por el viento |  | | el ángel albañil descalabrado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | Dame espada y broquel. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué pensamiento | 295 | | te lleva ansí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No más de despedirme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Óyeme una palabra. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy atento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira, señor, que no hay andamio firme. |  | | | |
|  | |
|  |  |
|  | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen DOÑA LEONOR y DOROTEA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Loca de contento vengo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es por estremo galán? | 300 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No aborrezco al Capitán, |  | | por gentilhombre le tengo, |  | | mas como Antonio ha salido |  | | con la roja Cruz al pecho, |  | | ventaja notable ha hecho. | 305 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di que a cuantos han nacido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y a los que están por nacer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué buena vienes! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdida, |  | | que tener sola una vida, |  | | es no tener que perder, | 310 | | pospuesto cualquier temor |  | | soy de don Antonio ya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y esta negra qué dirá? |  | | Que Lope mata de amor, |  | | es pícaro y de buen talle, | 315 | | mas si es de tu causa efeto, |  | | ¿cómo no será discreto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Randas pasan por la calle, |  | | llama luego Dorotea |  | | a aquel cajero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ha, buen hombre. | 320 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale LOPE, disfrazado de cajero)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A quién no obliga ese nombre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué traéis que nuevo sea? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las randas de un corazón, |  | | con las puntas de mil flechas, |  | | labradas de unas sospechas, | 325 | | que ya desventuras son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Lope? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no me ves? |  | | Para entrar me puse ansí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué hay de mi Antonio? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay de mí! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Es muerto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo mismo es. | 330 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Ausencia. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Cierto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cierto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más es que muerte el ausencia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, porque busca paciencia, |  | | que no ha menester el muerto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su padre de aquí le envía | 335 | | de tu marido avisado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Causa le ha dado cuidado; |  | | pero ya la causa es mía, |  | | dile Lope a don Antonio, |  | | que ya me parece tarde | 340 | | para mostrarse cobarde, |  | | y que es muy vil testimonio |  | | de la Cruz que trae al pecho; |  | | que, ¿para qué me ha servido |  | | solicitado y perdido | 345 | | con las locuras que ha hecho? |  | | Ya no hay que volver atrás, |  | | que estos celos de Baldivia |  | | han sido si estaba tibia |  | | para declararme más. | 350 | | Dile Lope que le adoro, |  | | y que pues yo soy mujer, |  | | y me aventuro a perder |  | | lo que es el mayor tesoro, |  | | tenga valor de quien es, | 355 | | y que en Trïana me aguarde, |  | | o a los barcos esta tarde, |  | | donde hablaremos después, |  | | que quiero que aquí escondido |  | | de noche me venga a ver, | 360 | | y este engaño vendrá a ser |  | | de toda sospecha olvido; |  | | harto te he dicho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Oye. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuese. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda la runfla rendió. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo estamos él y yo? | 365 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo? Tuyo, aunque me pese, |  | | me quedaré con mi amo, |  | | y escondido vendré a verte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y no tiene a mucha suerte |  | | que le rica bien hermano? | 370 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En romance, jerigonza? |  | | Te quiero más que de plata, |  | | si te vendieses mulata, |  | | que eres de a doblón la onza, |  | | júntense estos mentecatos, | 375 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | que ya tanto lo desean, |  |  |  |  | | que no hayas miedo que sean |  |  |  |  | | sus convites con más platos. |  |  |  |  | | Mas si me coge en la trampa, |  |  |  |  | | y su mancebo he de ser, | 380 |  |  |  | | no piense que ha de tener |  |  |  |  | | trato con los de la hampa; |  |  |  |  | | que por el agua de Dios, |  |  |  |  | | que la cosa sobre un cerro |  |  |  |  | | con agujetas de perro. | 385 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perros seremos los dos, |  | | en lealtad, que no desdice, |  | | y en cétera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues hermosa, |  | | ¿qué es ecétera? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una cosa |  | | que dice lo que no dice. | 390 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen dos bravos POZGAYA y RAMOS)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POZGAYA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Famosa está Sevilla, mi seor Ramos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay estos Viernes de entre Pascua y Pascua, |  | | desde la gran Toledo hasta la China, |  | | ni desde Tetuán a Trapisonda, |  | | que le parece cual esta Trïana, | 395 | | y ese abundoso río que los propios |  | | llaman Gualdaquivir y los poetas, |  | | padre de las olivas, claro Betis. |  | | Mire cómo le empiedran tantos barcos, |  | | y vestido de rústicas coronas, | 400 | | de verdes hojas de cortados árboles, |  | | cortan sus aguas con los remos de haya. |  | | Paréceme a Sevilla, seo Pozgaya. |  | | Mas dígame por Dios, ¿vendrá su ninfa |  | | con la que prometió para *nobiscum*? | 405 | | Porque me pareció mujer de toldo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POZGAYA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vendrá cuarenta veces, porque es hembra |  | | que se desvela en dalle gusto allombre, |  | | mas tiene cierto bravo de Castilla, |  | | un poco de cellera contra todos. | 410 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso me dice, pues sacalloellanima, |  | | pesar de la bayeta de su vida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POZGAYA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya le tengo mandados los bigotes |  | | a la misma, seor Ramos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues perezca, |  | | y por todo sin Roma, a la mañana, | 415 | | por agua nos iremos a la Haabana. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen DOÑA LEONOR, y DON ANTONIO, y LOPE, y DOROTEA, y un ARRÁEZ de un barco)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para la vuelta le tened apunto, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | pero advertid que le tengáis vacío. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ | |  | | --- | | No entrará en él el sol. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso deseo, |  | | y tomad este escudo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No de balde | 420 | | os honra a vos la roja cruz el pecho, |  | | por un tusón la desechéis mañana. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En efeto, quedamos señor mío. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En que me quede en casa de don Sancho, |  | | y le diga a mi padre que me parto | 425 | | desde allí disfrazado cada noche, |  | | vendré a veros, a hablaros y serviros. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En casa de Finardo su vecino |  | | todas las noches a jugar se pasa, |  | | y hay conversación hasta las doce, | 430 | | en este tiempo Antonio, Dorotea |  | | os abrirá la puerta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que es posible |  | | que escuche yo mi bien palabras tales |  | | de esa boca divina? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y ella diga |  | | no me dirá con esa boca humana, | 435 | | a tal hora entraréis Lope del ánima, |  | | que ya os aguardó como a don Gaiferos, |  | | captiva le esperó Jimena Gómez, |  | | sospecho que en San Pedro de Cardeña. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dígole yo que no, mi tigre arcana?, | 440 | | ¿no sabe que los mozos son danzantes |  | | cuando los amos son tamborileros? |  | | Dígale que se parte a su Lucía, |  | | y escóndase. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haré mulata mía. |  | | | |
|  | |
|  |  |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen BALDIVIA, FINARDO y DON JUAN)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El parabién os doy del casamiento. | 445 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora solamente la palabra |  | | me dio don Pedro aunque con mucho gusto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desde que vi salir del barco a tierra |  | | estas mujeres vengo cuidadoso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  | | --- | | Vos casáis altamente. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así lo pienso, | 450 | | y desde que aquí estuvo el Duque de Alba |  | | por huésped de don Pedro, que abonase |  | | tanto sus cosas que tendrán las mías |  | | para la Corte en él un grande amparo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La basquiña es sin duda, y aunque fueran | 455 | | las señas diferentes, y el cuidado |  | | con que se tapan, y según bastaba |  | | para mis celos ver a don Antonio, |  | | que no quiero más claro testimonio. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué tiene el Capitán que no nos habla? | 460 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ah Capitán, un día tan alegre |  | | sacáis vuestras tristezas a Trïana, |  | | ¿qué es esto en que pensáis? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En tales días, |  | | suelen matarme las tristezas mías. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Volved los ojos a ese claro río, | 465 | | no río ya, sino ciudad famosa. |  | | Veréis más ninfas que en su centro frío |  | | la Boecia describe fabulosa. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y a los ojos al Betis claro envío, |  | | y por su tabla de cristal lustrosa | 470 | | un barco sigo, donde un árbol prueba, |  | | encubrir otra vez a Adán y a Eva. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es cosa, que en cuidado agora os pone? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amor también se atreve a los casados. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando de barcos tantos se corone, | 475 | | nunca al Betis traigáis esos cuidados. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su confusión me dice que perdone, |  | | que por más que mis ojos desvelados |  | | la van siguiendo más se desparece. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Seguidla en otro barco si os parece. | 480 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No importa, que ya sé donde hace puerto, |  | | y allá si quiere Dios nos hallaremos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que alguno va con ella, será cierto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De eso estaba, por Dios, haciendo estremos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  | | --- | | Hola, Arráez a costa. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy muerto. | 485 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donde es la vela amor celos son ramos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entrad que ya pasamos a Sevilla. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuego me ha dado el agua de su orilla. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y sale DOÑA LEONOR y DOROTEA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toma ese manto que vengo |  | | de haberle visto turbada. | 490 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te vio, no importa nada. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más amor que temor tengo, |  | | yo sé que si a mí me viera |  | | luego me llegará a hablar, |  | | si esta noche va a jugar | 495 | | será en mi bien la primera. |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Ten a Hernando prevenido |  |  |  |  | | por lo que toca a la puerta, |  |  |  |  | | y al aviso el alma abierta |  |  |  |  | | al bien que al amor le pido; | 500 |  |  |  | | ¡ay Dorotea!, ¿hay belleza, |  |  |  |  | | hay talle ni discreción |  |  |  |  | | como las de Antonio? |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son |  | | monstruos en naturaleza, |  | | ¡qué bien habla, qué cortés, | 505 | | qué galán, qué cuerdo en todo! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ay que me pierdo de un modo, |  | | que con mil disculpas es, |  | | conozco mi loco error, |  | | masdoyle de dos la una | 510 | | a la más cuerda si alguna |  | | lo ha sido teniendo amor. |  | | ¡Ha Dios, cuánto daño viene, |  | | de escuchar! Escuché, oí, |  | | muerta soy, yo me perdí. | 515 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Disculpa dorada tiene |  | | cualquiera yerro de amor. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale HERNANDO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi señor viene a cenar. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuándo se le suele dar |  | | tan temprano a su señor? | 520 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pon recaudo Dorotea, |  | | y advierte en lo que te digo. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale BALDIVIA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Señora? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca conmigo, |  | | ¡ay quién en el campo os vea!; |  | | hacéis bien, que más contento | 525 | | otras cosas os darán. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Celos mi bien?, ¿cuándo están |  | | mis gustos en tanto aumento? |  | | Fuese tu señora airada, |  | | ¿qué hay mulata? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con razón | 530 | | de tu poca estimación, |  | | mi señora está enojada, |  | | nunca tú con ella vas, |  | | nunca le das este gusto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que hubiera sido justo | 535 | | no pongas duda jamás. |  | | Vete adentro Dorotea, |  | | y adereza de cenar |  | | mientras me voy a jugar, |  | | que otro tiempo habrá que sea | 540 | | para paces destos celos; |  | | más conviénete y mejor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El tenerte tanto amor |  | | celos causa. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ha santos cielos, |  | | qué lindo engañar con quejas | 545 | | cuando sin honra me dejas, |  | | aunque la pienso cobrar, |  | | la misma basquiña es, |  | | ¿que lo dudo? Yo lo vi, |  | | Hernando, ¿tú estás aquí? | 550 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Mandas algo? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me des |  | | esos brazos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo señor? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy Hernando libre quedas. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué señor? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque puedas |  | | hacerme un favor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Favor? | 555 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por la fe de caballero, |  | | de darte aquí libertad. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiere mi voluntad |  | | ser libre de lo que quiero. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo, tú me has de poner | 560 | | en la tapia del corral |  | | una escalera. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué mal |  | | te puede a ti suceder |  | | que a tal cuidado te obligue? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En ti mi remedio está. | 565 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, quien pena te da |  | | razón es que se castigue. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si me descubres Hernando, |  | | vive Dios que te he de dar |  | | de estocadas. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ve a jugar, | 570 | | aunque no estarás jugando, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | y déjame hacer a mí. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy en tu lealtad fiado, |  | | págame haberte crïado, |  | | que está mi remedio en ti. | 575 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque soy pobre cautivo, |  | | soy bien nacido y leal, |  | | este hombre es principal, |  | | él me crió, con él vivo, |  | | sucédame mal o bien, | 580 | | que le sirva es justo. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale LEONOR)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hernando, |  | | ¿fuese el Capitán? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Jugando |  | | está aquí cerca. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Con quién? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sospecho que con don Juan, |  | | de don Antonio cuñado. | 585 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Cuñado? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya está tratado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras viene el Capitán |  | | recógete por tu vida, |  | | que tengo un poco que hacer. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es bañarte? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Puede ser. | 590 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú serás de mí servida. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven mañana a mi aposento, |  | | que te he de dar un vestido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy ando favorecido, |  | | mas no por eso contento. | 595 | |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dorotea, ha Dorotea. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vase HERNANDO, y sale DOROTEA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué voces me das? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | Turbada estoy. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí estarás. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién hay que mi intento crea? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego que señor salió, | 600 | | a don Antonio metí. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ya está don Antonio aquí? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Luego, ¿no quisieras? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no quedó en el concierto? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Confieso mi grande amor; | 605 | | pero vencele el temor, |  | | que ya el honor está muerto, |  | | ¿vino Lope? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y muy galán |  | | de pluma, espada y broquel. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habla tú sola con él. | 610 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué temes? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que dirán |  | | si este mancebo se alaba |  | | de mi desdicha en Sevilla. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra, que no es maravilla |  | | que en ti comienza ni acaba. | 615 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda resistencia es poca |  | | con amor determinado |  | | algún hechizo me han dado, |  | | perdone amor, que estoy loca. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | |  |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y sale HERNANDO con una escalera)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La lealtad y la crianza | 620 | | me han vencido y obligado, |  | | ya me parece que es tiempo, |  | | aquí la escalera traigo, |  | | y esta espadilla también |  | | para ayudar a mi amo, | 625 | | aunque confieso que estoy, |  | | (perdona Leonor) turbado, |  | | arrimarla quiero aquí. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Asómase en lo alto BALDIVIA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hernando, que digo Hernando. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Señor, ¿eres tú? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy. | 630 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Pues baja. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y cómo, pues hago |  | | tanta baja del honor |  | | que tuve un tiempo tan alto, |  | | la escalera de mi horca |  | | me han puesto mis desengaños, | 635 | | mas ay que todos la suben, |  | | yo solamente la bajo; |  | | otros suben a su honor |  | | por escaleras y pasos, |  | | que al honor siempre se sube, | 640 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | y yo por librarle bajo. |  |  |  |  | | Pero no es mucho si el mío |  |  |  |  | | estaba depositado |  |  |  |  | | en infierno de mujer, |  |  |  |  | | que yo le cobré bajando. | 645 |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Baja pues. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Están ya dentro? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Antonio, y un crïado |  | | están ya dentro, señor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guárdame esa puerta, Hernando. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pobre señora! Ya estoy | 650 | | arrepentido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Villanos. |  | | *(Desde dentro)* |  | | Así se limpia el honor. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Es herido don Antonio)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Muerto soy! | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sin agravio. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ANTONIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Favor cielos, confesión. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La roja Cruz de Santiago, | 655 | | como yo se lo había dicho, |  | | sirvió a la espada de blanco. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entra tras la mujer)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Baldivia yo no te pido |  | | la vida. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y aún fuera en vano. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El alma sola deseo. | 660 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  | | --- | | Pídela a Dios. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay tirano! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra Hernando a ver si muere. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Echaré el cuerpo en su estrado? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, mas no podrás tú solo, |  | | aguarda iremos entrambos. | 665 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | |  |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen LOPE y DOROTEA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya los debe de haber muerto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ay Lope, que estoy temblando. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dónde nos esconderemos, |  | | que este Baldivia es un diablo, |  | | y como allá sucedió | 670 | | en Córdoba al veinte y cuatro |  | | querrá matar las crïadas, |  | | hasta los perros y gatos, |  | | y si ha de matar los perros, |  | | escóndete. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues lacayo, | 675 | | también matará las monas. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Ya suenan. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Triste qué aguardo? |  | | Voyme a esconder. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo qué haré? |  | | Que no sé la casa, y dando |  | | de la ceniza en el fuego, | 680 | | vendré a caer en sus manos, |  | | él sale, aquí está un bufete, |  | | quiero meterme debajo. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Salen BALDIVIA y HERNANDO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cerraste? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La llave es esta. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  | | --- | | Dame tinta. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy volando. | 685 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Santantón cierra sus ojos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aún pienso que deste asalto |  | | no he salido con la honra. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Trae recado de escribir HERNANDO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Aquí hay tinta y papel. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paso. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escribe, que yo te juro, | 690 | | que a no habérseme escapado |  | | el lacayo por las tapias, |  | | que de un revés y dos tajos; |  | | *(Escriba dando puñadas)* |  | | pero no que dos mohadas |  | | le diera al uso del rastro, | 695 | | enfadado me tenía |  | | el ver al bellaconazo |  | | pasear por Dorotea, |  | | dando pecho, haciendo el bravo, |  | | el gallina. |  | | *(Cierre el papel, y dando muy recio sobre el bufete)* |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toma Hernando | 700 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | este papel y esta llave, |  |  |  |  | | y a don Pedro Altamirano |  |  |  |  | | se le darás de mi parte. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Voy. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo te quedo aguardando. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Adónde? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la Madalena. | 705 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que se me fuese el lacayo! |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | |  |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y sale DOROTEA llena de harina)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desde una cesta de harina |  | | estuve atenta mirando |  | | cómo se han ido, ¡ay de mí!, |  | | y el aposento cerrado, | 710 | | y donde Leonor y Antonio |  | | yacen por tan triste caso, |  | | ¡ay cielos! ¿Si han muerto a Lope? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Dorotea. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay cielo santo! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Ce, ¿qué digo? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde estás? | 715 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí estoy embufetado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Aquí te metiste? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | donde escribiendo tu amo, |  | | daba puñadas de ira, |  | | de que me ha descalabrado. | 720 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sal fuera, triste de ti, |  | | que pareces papagayo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tanto temor he tenido, |  | | que el bufete he perfumado, |  | | mucho es, que por el olor | 725 | | no me sacase de rastro, |  | | a Monserrate he de ir. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues dame Lope la mano, |  | | que yo prometí lo mismo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Vamos juntos. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Juntos vamos. | 730 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Danse las manos y váyanse, y salgan DON PEDRO, HORACIO, MAURICIO y LEONELO, deudos suyos)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quise hacer aqueste casamiento, |  | | sin dar como es razón a todos parte. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HORACIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya os he dicho don Pedro lo que siento, |  | | y que es noble don Juan por cualquier parte. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa razón tomé por fundamento. | 735 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAURICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En galas y armas es Narciso y Marte. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo os aseguro que doña Ana tiene |  | | cuánto vos deseáis que le conviene, |  | | yo conocí sus padres de ese mozo, |  | | y sus inclinaciones he sabido | 740 | | desde rapaz, hasta salirle el bozo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mis deudos sois, mi honor el vuestro ha sido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HORACIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Destas bodas ya tengo el mismo gozo, |  | | que si fueran don Pedro, de Leonido, |  | | juntad luego estos años y estas galas, | 745 | | y los Altamiranos y Zabalas. |  | | ¿Cuándo os hemos de dar mil parabienes, |  | | casando a don Antonio? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese deseo |  | | no me deja decir tan altos bienes |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | como tuviera deste rico empleo. | 750 |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAURICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues dícenme que estado le previenes. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oblígame el peligro en que me veo. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale JULIO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este papel me ha dado aquel crïado |  | | del Capitán Baldivia. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Otro recado? |  | | Muestra. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo pienso que casarle intenta | 755 | | con doña Inés de Atienza. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HORACIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, Leonelo |  | | con doña Elvira Salazar de Armenta. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MAURICIO | |  | | --- | | Muy ricas son las dos. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válgame el cielo! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A voces quiero daros cuenta, |  | | parientes de mi eterno desconsuelo, | 760 | | muerto es mi hijo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HORACIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi hijo Antonio, |  | | que este triste papel es testimonio; |  | | servía a una mujer, mujer (¡ay triste!) |  | | del Capitán Baldivia que me ha escrito |  | | dos veces que le guarde. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAURICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿qué hiciste? | 765 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echarle de Sevilla solicito, |  | | engañome y quedose; ¿quién resiste |  | | tanto dolor, si a la razón permito |  | | que me saque de mí? Leed parientes |  | | tragedia igual, pues os halláis presentes. | 770 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | |  |  | | *(Lee)* |  | | “Yo te escribí que don Antonio tu hijo solicitaba mi mujer, suplicándote que le refrenases, y no lo haciendo, te vine a hablar a tu casa, y te avisé de que procuraba entrar en la mía, no lo has hecho, ni como padre ni como viejo. Yo le he hallado con doña Leonor, y los he muerto juntos en mi aposento; en mi aposento quedan, esa es la llave”. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué voces no daré? ¿De qué manera |  | | reprimiré mi mal? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAURICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea señores, |  | | el Capitán y todo el mundo muera. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venid a ver mis últimos dolores, |  | | ¿diote la llave? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca me la diera. | 775 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  | | --- | | Muestra. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del arcabuz son las mejores. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El hombre me avisó, ¿de qué me quejo? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAURICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es tiempo de piedad ni de consejo. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | |  |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen DOROTEA y LOPE vestidos de peregrinos)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ánimo te ha parecido? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues no lo es grande volver | 780 | | donde acabamos de ver |  | | lo que nos ha sucedido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tengo ropa que llevar, |  | | que aunque peregrina voy, |  | | quiero ir como quien soy. | 785 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿cómo la has de sacar?, |  | | que yo Dorotea en ver |  | | el bufete estoy temblando. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Baldivia estará buscando |  | | el alma de su mujer; | 790 | | no temas, que retraído |  | | quedaba en la Madalena. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rüido notable suena, |  | | si la justicia ha venido, |  | | plegue a Dios, que antes de ir | 795 | | a Monserrate a rezar |  | | no nos vengan a buscar. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿qué nos han de decir? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De decir no, porque no son |  | | gente que habla tan bien; | 800 | | pero temo que nos den |  | | a cada cual su jubón. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vea a Baldivia yo, |  | | y venga lo que viniere. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Su padre es este. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué quiere? | 805 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verle, y ver quien se mató. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Salen DON PEDRO, HORACIO, MAURICIO y LEONELO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Abrid aquesa cuadra miserable, |  | | depósito de un mozo mal logrado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HORACIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay piedra que no llore y que no hable. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAURICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que al mismo Sol le ha lastimado. | 810 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Descubren un tafetán, y vese DON ANTONIO y DOÑA LEONOR muertos en un estrado)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Dios, que es espectáculo notable, |  | | de suerte su dolor me ha procurado, |  | | que voy a dar al Capitán la muerte. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonelo, espera, espera, primo, advierte. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HORACIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjale ir, que no es honrado y noble | 815 | | quien no le va a matar. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Horacio, Horacio. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HORACIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuera ser yo con este pecho inmoble. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAURICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es oficio de amigo y de pariente, |  | | ¿esto puedes sufrir? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo siento al doble |  | | el doloroso fin deste accidente, | 820 | | mas veo que no ofende aquel que avisa. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HORACIO | |  | | --- | | De espacio estás. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para morir deprisa, |  | | no saquéis las espadas, tiempo queda; |  | | pero sacaldas, muera el homicida, |  | | que luego que mirarle muerto pueda, | 825 | | yo sé que entonces cobraré la vida. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | A darle muerte van. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios les conceda |  | | vitoria. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es razón que a Dios lo pidas. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿de qué quieres Lope que yo trate? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De calabaza, alforja y Monserrate. | 830 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | |  |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen el ASISTENTE, criados y alabardas, y DON JUAN)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALGUACIL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A la torre se ha subido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso de torre qué importa, |  | | haced fuego en esa puerta, |  | | sino es mejor que se rompa. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALGUACIL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dicen que tira ladrillos, | 835 | | que no le tienen de costa |  | | más que el arrojar la mano. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vueseñoría se ponga |  | | a esta parte, porque yo |  | | a quien tanta parte toca; | 840 | | porque ya como cuñado |  | | del muerto, el lugar me nombra |  | | con esa espada y rodela, |  | | tengo de subir si arroja |  | | rayos del cielo Baldivia. | 845 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es hazaña peligrosa, |  | | que un hombre desesperado |  | | a todo mal se acomoda. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(BALDIVIA en lo alto con dos ladrillos)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A fuera de abajo, hidalgos, |  | | que si alguno destos topa, | 850 | | no se han de escapar por Dios, |  | | ni sombreros, ni coronas. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor Capitán Baldivia, |  | | cuanto ha que esta vara sola, |  | | por ser del Rey no merece | 855 | | mejores palabras y obras |  | | por Capitán general |  | | de Sevilla y desta costa, |  | | cuando no por ser quien soy |  | | merezco que me respondan | 860 | | los soldados como vos |  | | con respeto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me oiga |  | | suplico a Vueseñoría. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A ser la distancia poca, |  | | bajad sobre mi palabra | 865 | | por vida del Rey, que sobra |  | | decir por vida del Rey, |  | | que aunque la tierra se rompa |  | | os guarde vuestra justicia. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOZ | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | Al arma. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estraña cosa, | 870 | | ¿qué gente es esta? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los deudos |  | | de don Antonio. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si hay horca |  | | para el vulgo, habrá cuchillo |  | | para quien se descomponga, |  | | si tuviese dos mil cruces, | 875 | | y otras tantas, si es Mendoza, |  | | Guzmán, Toledo o Manrique. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Salgan todos con armas, y DOROTEA y LOPE)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donde su voz interponga, |  | | señor, vuestra señoría, |  | | a nadie el hablar le toca. | 880 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, señor don Pedro? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voces injustas y odiosas |  | | a mi honor y a mis oídos. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  | | --- | | Pues, ¿qué haremos? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que si tomas |  | | mi parecer, baje aquí | 885 | | Baldivia. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  | | --- | | ¿A qué? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A cierta cosa. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  | | --- | | Bajad Baldivia. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo bajo |  | | con vuestra palabra sola, |  | | y a decir lo que veréis. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  | | --- | | Valor tiene. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El mundo asombra; | 890 | | ¿aquí estás Ana? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No quieres |  | | que con tan justa congoja |  | | perdiese el autoridad? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ana la furia reporta, |  | | ya está don Antonio muerto. | 895 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale BALDIVIA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con la sangre generosa |  | | que heredé de mis abuelos, |  | | y aquel honor que se compra |  | | en Flandes con mil heridas, |  | | de que yo sé que me abonan, | 900 | | más que la fe de papeles |  | | la Infantería española, |  | | vengo a sustentar aquí, |  | | que fue Leonor alevosa, |  | | y que de mi honor guiado | 905 | | para conseguir vitoria |  | | tan justa como es la mía, |  | | ya por papel, ya en persona |  | | previene a don Pedro el caso |  | | que de don Antonio llora, | 910 | | yo le avisé, yo le quise |  | | guardar su hijo, responda |  | | si es todo aquesto verdad. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  | | --- | | Verdad es. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues digo agora, |  | | que a quien mal le ha parecido, | 915 | | que haya cobrado mi honra, |  | | miente y lo sustentaré. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No será Baldivia a solas |  | | que yo he de estar a tu lado; |  | | porque hazaña tan honrosa | 920 | | al mismo padre del muerto |  | | obliga a envidiar tu gloria. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¿Eso haces? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto hago, |  | | y para que correspondan |  | | las obras a las palabras, | 925 | | don Juan escucha y perdona, |  | | doy al Capitán Baldivia |  | | mi hija doña Ana. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es cosa |  | | digna de tal caballero. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desta manera se cobra | 930 | | un hijo muerto parientes. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues como a mí me despojas |  | | de lo que me has prometido, |  | | y a un hombre que aún tiene roja |  | | la espada de sangre tuya | 935 | | ¿das tu hija? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto me importa, |  | | dale doña Ana la mano. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASISTENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué antigua o moderna historia |  | | cuerda escribe, ni celebra |  | | hazaña tan valerosa? | 940 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Doyle treinta mil ducados |  | | de dote. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A esos pies se postra |  | | un esclavo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora es tiempo |  | | de que a Lope reconozcas, |  | | crïado soy de Baldivia. | 945 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BALDIVIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es Dorotea tu esposa? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Sí señor. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me he vencido |  | | para que quede en memoria |  | | con una hazaña tan alta, |  | | tuya en acabarla toda, | 950 | | mía en comenzarla aquí, |  | | la victoria de la honra. |  | | | | | | |